

SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT



10017050266

# EDUCATIONAL HISTORY CHURCH OF THE BRETHREN

---

S. Z. SHARP

LC  
586  
B7  
S45



**The Library  
of  
Claremont  
School of  
Theology**

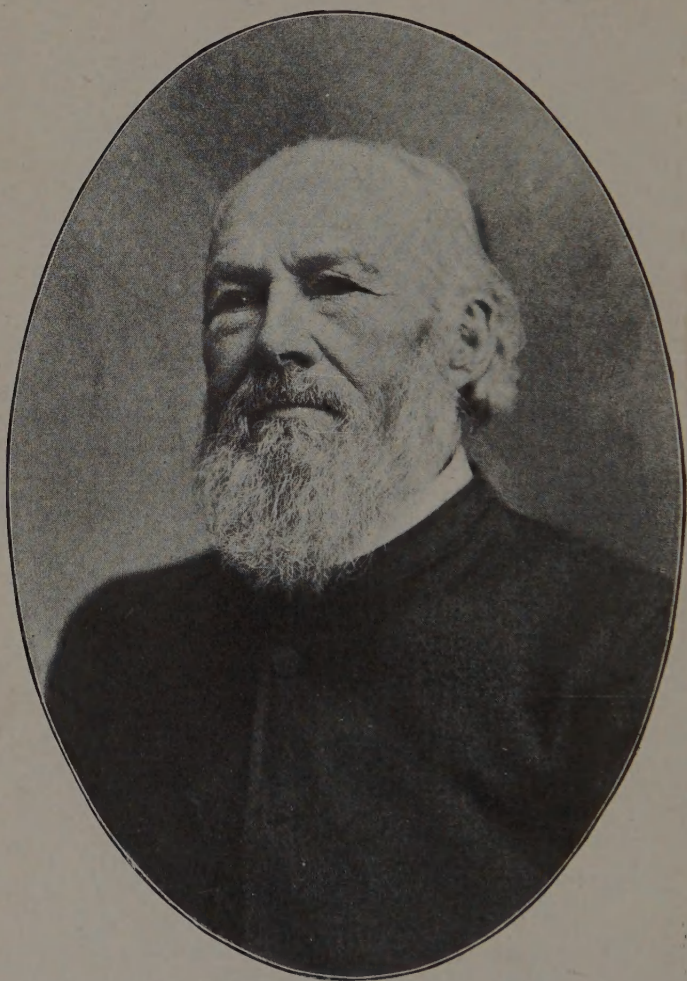
**1325 North College Avenue  
Claremont, CA 91711-3199  
(909) 447-2589**

Galen B. Kays









S. Z. Sharp

LC  
586  
B7  
S45

*The*  
  
Educational History  
  
*of*  
  
The Church of the Brethren

*by*  
  
S. Z. Sharp

Former Professor in the State Normal School at Millersville, Pennsylvania; Maryville College, Tennessee, and Mount Morris College, Illinois, and President of Ashland College, Ohio; McPherson College, Kansas, and Plattsburg College, Missouri.

BRETHREN PUBLISHING HOUSE

Elgin, Ill.

1923

Copyrighted, 1923

by

S. Z. Sharp

TO THE MEMORY OF  
THE NOBLE PIONEER EDUCATORS  
IN THE CHURCH OF THE BRETHREN, WHO BY  
GREAT SELF-SACRIFICE MADE POSSIBLE THE  
HIGHER EDUCATION IN THE CHURCH OF THE  
BRETHREN, THIS VOLUME IS CORDIALLY  
DEDICATED BY THE AUTHOR





## INTRODUCTION

It affords me an unusual degree of pleasure to have the privilege, by special request, to write a brief introduction to this most excellent and instructive book, written by the best qualified member of our Brotherhood, for the work he has so well and efficiently completed. A careful examination of its contents leads me to the conclusion that this work will live as the years come and go.

For over half a century I have been acquainted with Eld. S. Z. Sharp. I first heard him preach in Philadelphia, in 1866, and for a number of years we labored together in the educational work of the church, and because of very close personal relationship I am thoroughly acquainted with his educational career. He has been a pioneer in higher education in the Church of the Brethren. He established the first high school among us taught by a member of our Fraternity. For many years he was the head leader in our educational work, so far as opportunity offered occasion. He advocates higher education among the Brethren by pen as well as by speech and intense action. For a time he conducted an educational column in one of our denominational papers.

He made the best possible use of every opportunity offered to prepare and qualify himself for the positions he was to occupy. He took instruction in several universities, as well as under private tutors. In all these efforts he showed the most marked ability. This was recognized outside of our own church. Besides teaching in a Presbyterian college, he was elected a member of *The American Association for the Advancement of Science*, the highest educational organization in America; also a member of several State Scientific and Historical Associations, as well as State Geologist of the State of

Kansas. He kept himself thoroughly posted and in close touch and sympathy with every educational movement among us and a personal acquaintance with all the men engaged in these educational movements. He took a most careful and lively interest in all the educational work of the Brotherhood.

Because of his large and wide experience, his deep interest in the work and his thorough knowledge of the subject, he is most eminently fitted for the work of writing the *Educational History of the Church of the Brethren*, and this he has done and completed his work in a most excellent manner. It is the work of his matured age. After most men give up work, he is as active and energetic as many much younger men. God has blessed him with a retentive memory, an active and energetic mind, and a disposition to work until the Master shall say, "It is enough, come up higher."

The reading of the book will show us that he has given us a work that will serve as authority on the educational activity of the church always. It should, and doubtless will, find a place in all our homes as well as in many homes outside the Church of the Brethren, which name the author so wisely suggested at the General Conference of 1908 at Des Moines, Iowa, and which the Conference adopted.

Mt. Morris, Ill., 1919.

D. L. Miller.

## PREFACE

At the General Conference of the Church of the Brethren in 1895 the author was appointed to write and publish the history of the Church of the Brethren. When he had prepared a large part of his work, there appeared *A History of the German Baptist Brethren in Europe and America*, by Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh. The author did not deem it advisable then to publish his history, as it would contain much that was already published. He preserved his notes, however, on the educational activities of the Church of the Brethren which were not touched by Brumbaugh's history. This material, supplemented by the history of our schools since that time up to June, 1922, constitutes this work.

At the General Conference in 1916 a number of our college men urged the author to publish the *Educational History of the Church of the Brethren* and preserve much valuable information that would otherwise be lost. They urged him the more as he had taken a large share in the early efforts of higher education in the church and was familiar with all the educational projects put forth by Brethren.

He wrote to the heads of all our schools, asking them to assist him in bringing the history up to date, and received the most hearty assurance of their assistance from all of them.

In the preparation of this work, in addition to his own personal knowledge, the author availed himself of the following sources of information:

*Christliches Leben* (Christian Life), by Max Goebel, *Encyclopædia Britannica*; *A History of the German Baptist Brethren*, by Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh; *Reminiscences of Juniata College*, by David Emmert; *A History of the Church of the Brethren in Northeastern Ohio*, by T. S. Moherman; *History*

*of the Church of the Brethren in Western Pennsylvania*, by Jerome Blough; *History of the Church of the Brethren in Eastern Pennsylvania*, by D. C. Reber and others, and the literature of all our Brethren's schools. The following named persons contributed toward bringing the history up to date: I. N. H. Beahm, E. C. Bixler, F. J. Byer, J. B. Brumbaugh, I. Harvey Brumbaugh, E. L. Craik, G. N. Falkenstein, J. S. Flory, S. H. Garst, Daniel Hays, Kizzie Hays, E. B. Hoff, Flora Hoff, H. J. Harnly, F. F. Holsöpple, H. E. Keller, Quincy Leckrone, D. L. Miller, Emma Miller, J. E. Miller, S. J. Miller, T. S. Moherman, H. K. Ober, J. E. Ockerman, D. C. Reber, M. M. Sherrick, L. S. Shively, W. J. Swigart, A. C. Wieand, Otho Winger, E. S. Young. If there are any others, whose names have been inadvertently overlooked, we assure them their assistance has been very thankfully received.

In the preparation of this history two objects have been kept steadily in view: *firstly*, that the statement shall be authentic and correct; *secondly*, that it shall be as complete as possible. This often has required much time and research.

The author expresses his gratitude for the very kind and friendly feeling maintained with all who have rendered their assistance, and this volume is sent forth in the hope that it may serve as a book of reference for generations to come.

Fruita, Colorado, 1923.

S. Z. Sharp.



## Table of Contents

Chapter	Page
I The Power of Education .....	13
II The Influence of Education on the Origin of the Church of the Brethren .....	19
III Education in the Church of the Brethren in Germany and America from 1708 to 1776 .....	33
IV Educational History of the Church of the Brethren from 1776 to 1860 .....	39
V History of Provisional Education in the Church of the Brethren from 1860 to 1876 .....	47
History of Kishacoquillas Seminary .....	47
History of New Vienna Academy, Ohio .....	52
VI Higher Education in the Church of the Brethren .....	59
History of Salem College, Indiana .....	61
History of Berlin College, Pennsylvania .....	68
History of Plum Creek Normal School, Pennsylvania ..	70
History of Juniata College, Pennsylvania .....	72
History of Ashland College, Ohio .....	96
History of Mt. Morris College, Illinois .....	103
History of Bridgewater College, Virginia .....	121
History of Mountain Normal School, Virginia .....	143
History of McPherson College, Kansas .....	146
History of Daleville College, Virginia .....	168
History of La Verne College, California .....	183
History of Manchester College, Indiana .....	192
History of Hebron Seminary, Virginia .....	205
History of Fruitdale Academy, Alabama .....	216
History of Plattsburg College, Missouri .....	220
History of Smithville Collegiate Institute, Ohio .....	226

	Page
History of Blue Ridge College, Maryland .....	229
History of Canton College, Ohio .....	247
History of Elizabethtown College, Pennsylvania .....	249
History of Bethany Bible School, Illinois .....	273
VII Biographies of Principals and Presidents in the Schools of the Church of the Brethren .....	309

## Illustrations

Kishacoquillas Seminary, Pennsylvania .....	50
S. Z. Sharp, Principal, Frontispiece .....	48
New Vienna Academy, Ohio .....	54
James Quinter, Principal .....	53
Juniata College, Pennsylvania, First Building .....	74
J. M. Zuck, Principal .....	73
Founders Juniata College .....	73
Present Buildings .....	92, 94
Presidents .....	95
Ashland College, Ohio .....	99
S. Z. Sharp, Founder and First President .....	97
Mt. Morris College, Illinois, First Building .....	106
M. S. Newcomer, D. L. Miller, Founders .....	104
Present Buildings .....	118
Presidents .....	120
Bridgewater College, Virginia, First Building .....	125
D. C. Flory, Founder and First Principal .....	123
Present Buildings .....	140
Presidents .....	142

	Page
Mountain Normal School, Virginia .....	144
John Wrightsman, First Principal .....	144
McPherson College, Kansas .....	162
S. Z. Sharp, Founder and First President .....	Frontispiece
First Building .....	147
Present Buildings .....	162, 164
Presidents .....	166
Daleville College, Virginia, First Building .....	169
I. N. H. Beahm, First Principal .....	169
Present Buildings .....	180
Presidents .....	182
La Verne College, California, First Building .....	184
Dr. S. S. Garst, First President .....	184
Present Buildings .....	186, 188
Presidents .....	190
E. S. Young, First President .....	193
Present Buildings .....	202
Presidents .....	204
Hebron Seminary, Virginia .....	215
I. N. H. Beahm, First Principal .....	169
Fruitdale Academy, Alabama .....	217
James M. Neff, First Principal .....	217
Plattsburg College, President, S. Z. Sharp and Class .....	225
Smithville Collegiate Institute, Ohio .....	227
Quincy Leckrone, First Principal .....	227
Blue Ridge College at Union Bridge .....	230

	Page
William E. Roop, First President .....	244
Present Buildings .....	243
Presidents .....	244, 245
Canton College, Ohio .....	250
E. S. Young, Founder and First President .....	193
Elizabethtown College, Pennsylvania, First Building .....	250
I. N. H. Beahm, First Principal .....	169
Present Buildings .....	264
Presidents .....	266
Bethany Bible School, Illinois, First Building .....	277
Albert C. Wieand, E. B. Hoff, Founders and Presidents .....	276
Present Buildings .....	301

## CHAPTER I

### **The Power of Education**

Education draws out the latent forces of the human mind, moulds it into form, and in the hands of great teachers gives it a dynamic power that is felt down the ages. Nearly all the important forms of religion and civil laws in the world were originated by educated men. "Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians." The Lord selected him to present to his chosen people, the Israelites, the religious statutes and civil laws which formed of his people a compact nation which has been firmly held together for more than three thousand years and which neither time nor circumstance could destroy. The Israelites are a nation, though without a country of their own, yet are firmly held together by the power of that religion which their educated teacher imparted to them.

*Confucius*, the famous sage and learned philosopher of China, born B. C. 551, is the author of a code of laws and moral institutes that during nearly twenty-five hundred years have been the standard of nearly one-third of the human race. He found his people cursed by murder, tyranny, intrigue and immorality, and saw his nation tending to ruin, although at that time China was in advance of the European nations in the arts, sciences and literary culture. He undertook a reformation to save his country. He traveled from province to province, and studied in the libraries with which each government was well supplied. He collected the wise sayings which the sages had taught before him. From these he formed a social and political system which he taught his people. He arrested tyranny among the rulers and inculcated among the subjects loyalty and obedience of children to parents and



respect of each for the rights of others. His golden rule, handed down to the present day is, "What you do not like when done to yourself, do not to others." He described wisdom as being the performance of the duties which man owes to his fellow-man. More than three thousand disciples accepted his instruction, among them many nobles who inculcated his doctrine among the people. The result was marvelous. It gave stability to the government, peace and happiness to the people, and for twenty-four centuries his system became the standard of civil law and social control for the greater part of China to this day.

*Tao-ism* is the religion of China, especially of the common people, as Confucianism is their social and political doctrine. The author of Tao-ism is Uhr-Li, cotemporary with Confucius. While the latter gave to China its social and political code, the former gave its religion. This religion is embodied in a treatise called *Tao-Teh-King*, and contains about half as much as the Gospel of St. Mark. Its author was a scholar in charge of the royal library and was well acquainted with ancient history. The principles of this religion teach simplicity, humility, self-abnegation, and returning good for evil. While the word is obscure in meaning and hard to define, it is sometimes translated by the term, *virtue*. The interesting fact about this religion is that it dominated about one-third of the human race for more than two thousand years, and illustrates what one great teacher may do to impress his character and doctrine on the lives of his fellow-men all down the ages.

*Buddhism* is the religion which arose out of the philosophical and ethical teachings of Gautama, another oriental scholar who lived in India in the fifth century before Christ. Gautama was of noble birth and was well educated in the literature of his day. Impressed by what he saw of the sufferings of humanity, from disease and the depravity of the human heart, he sought by years of severe penance to overcome human frailty and arrive at a state of holiness and peace. He

learned what the Hindu philosophy had to teach, but found no consolation. At last it dawned upon him that love and pity for humanity was the goal for which every human soul should strive, and he made that the basis of his religion. He now proclaimed himself the ENLIGHTENED ONE, and that he had found the way of salvation and could lead men to it. Disciples gathered around him and promulgated his doctrine. It spread through a large part of India, through China, Japan, Siam, Burma, Ceylon, Nepal and Tibet. About one-third of the human race has accepted it and it is an illustration of what a great teacher can do by means of education. •

• *Greek Philosophy.* The power of education in developing the human mind and impressing thereon doctrines, creeds and philosophies that will remain for ages, is observed in the teachings of the Grecian philosophers. Three centuries before the beginning of the Christian era, Greece excelled every other nation in science, art and literature. Athens became the center of learning for the civilized world. Roman nobles and the sons of the wealthy considered themselves uneducated until they had taken a course of instruction at Athens. The Greek language was taught in every land. Wherever the conquering Roman army went, the Greek schoolmaster followed and made the Greek language universal, which enabled Paul in his missionary journeys to preach in every land and make converts until he came to Athens, where he encountered the two great schools of philosophy, the Stoics and the Epicureans. These proved a strong barrier which he could not well overcome, and there he made but few converts. The teachings of Aristotle, Plato and Socrates had not only great influence on science, philosophy and literature, but their philosophy made itself felt even on the Christian religion. Against this influence Paul sends forth his warning in Col. 2:8, saying, "Take heed, lest there be any that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit"; also in 1 Tim. 6:20. The doctrine of the Gnostics and the philosophy of Plato had taken deep root and

become widespread. Among the early church fathers there were not a few who were tinged with it. Even at the present day the student of philosophy and religion can readily see the similarity between some of the doctrines of Socrates and the Christian Scientists. No commentary is necessary on this. Our aim is simply to call attention to the great power of education in the hands of some noted teachers and the lasting influence of the doctrines taught.

*Christianity.* Of all the great teachers who ever lived on earth, formulated a system of religion, incorporated their spirit into it, and stamped it upon their disciples and followers down the ages and for many centuries, there is none to be compared with the great Master Teacher, Jesus Christ. Born in obscurity, reared in poverty apart from the schools of the rabbis and educated men of his nation, he appeared, at the age of twelve years, before the learned scribes and doctors of law in Israel, and astounded them with his knowledge and perplexed them with his intricate questions. When he arrived at the age which was considered the beginning of manhood he suddenly entered upon his public career, gathered his disciples around him and assumed supreme authority in the temple of God, denounced the violators of law and convinced the members of the great Sanhedrin, the supreme judges of the nation and teachers of Israel, that he was "a teacher come from God." He called his disciples to him and from the top of a hill announced to them and the listening public the fundamental principles of his kingdom. His ability as a teacher was attested by the thousands who, for hours, hung spellbound upon his gracious words. His supreme knowledge was admitted when, by his terse logic, he put to shame the combined reasonings of the Sadducees, Pharisees and Herodians. After several years of instruction to his disciples he charged them and his followers to teach his doctrines to all the nations of the world, and assured them of his support to the end of the world.

Such has been the power of education by this Great

Teacher that millions have laid down their lives in its behalf. The mightiest emperors could not arrest its progress, nor could it be stopped with persecution of fire and the sword.

*Luther.* We need no better illustration of the power of education than that afforded by the leaders of the Reformation. Luther, the pioneer of the great movement, was a ripe scholar, a professor in a university, and a great educator. He shook, not only all Germany, with his teaching, but the Roman Catholic Church and the Roman Empire as well. With his partner, Melancthon, another great university professor and educator, he propounded a form of religion which crystallized into the *Augsburg Confession of Faith*, the creed of the Lutheran Church, which it held together, and propagated it to this day. He translated the Bible into German, which forms the standard of the German language and illustrates what one great teacher can do.

*Calvin.* What Luther was to Germany, Calvin was to France and Switzerland. Also a university professor and teacher of theology, he was placed at the head of the Reformation in France. He became the author of a system of religion which he embodied in his works called, *Institutes of Theology*. These form the creed of all the Christian churches which embrace the Calvinistic doctrines. These doctrines declare, (1) "God elects individuals to be saved. (2) He designs complete redemption for these elect only. (3) Fallen man is of himself incapable of true faith and regeneration. (4) God's grace is efficacious for the elect only. (5) A soul once regenerated and converted is never wholly lost." To test the power of education by a great teacher of a strong character, one need only try to change the faith of a Calvinist after he has once thoroughly embraced the above stated doctrine.

*The Catholic Church.* The Roman Catholic Church believes that its very life depends upon education. For this reason this church is willing to pay its share of tax to support the public schools, and in addition tax itself to support its

parochial schools where the doctrine of its church can be taught to its children to keep them from being influenced to enter other churches. A Catholic priest was once heard to say, "Give me a child to be educated until it is six years old, and it may go where it will, and it will always remain a Catholic."



## CHAPTER II

### **The Influence of Education on the Origin of the Church of the Brethren**

To understand what share education had in the causes which led to the origin of the Church of the Brethren, we must consider both the political and the religious condition of Germany from the beginning of the Reformation, led by Martin Luther in 1517, to the separation of our members from the state churches and their organization into the Church of the Brethren in 1708 at Schwarzenau, Germany, led by Alexander Mack.

At the beginning of the Reformation Germany was divided into many provinces, governed by princes or electors who were more or less independent of the Roman Catholic Empire. When Luther nailed his ninety-five theses against the church door at Wittenberg, in Saxony, denouncing the iniquitous sale of indulgences by the priest, Tetzel, and condemning the immorality of the priests and the corruption of the Catholic Church, he aroused the anger of the pope and of the Roman emperor and shook all Germany. Both the pope and the emperor saw that the entire Roman hierarchy, as well as the empire, was threatened, while the princes hailed the opportunity which might enable them to throw off the Roman yoke. The conflict assumed both a political and a religious nature, and many princes sided with Luther. He was commanded by the pope to appear before the Diet at Worms and give an account of himself. This might mean that he was to be tried for heresy, condemned and burned at the stake. Some of his friends urged him not to go, but he declared he would go, "if he would meet as many devils as there were tiles on the roofs of

rne houses." Prince Frederick, Luther's friend, guaranteed the safety of Luther, who was condemned by the Diet and placed under the ban, but the German knights took bodily possession of him and carried him to Wartburg Castle, where he was kept in seclusion for nearly a year and where he translated the Bible into the German language.

The conflict now was on between the Catholics and the adherents of the Reformation, which lasted one hundred and twenty-seven years. A revolution was started in 1522 by Hutten against the emperor, but was soon subdued. This was followed by the Peasants' War in 1524, which was waged with terrible cruelty. In 1529 the Diet of Spires undertook to subdue the Reformation. Nineteen provinces presented their *protest* against this act of the Diet, and they and their descendants have been called *Protestants* to this day.

In 1530 the Protestants presented to the Diet at Augsburg their confession of faith, drawn up in twenty-one articles by Melanchthon, the partner of Luther. This instrument, known as the "*Augsburg Confession of Faith*," is regarded as the foundation of Protestantism. All attempts to reconcile the differences between the Catholics and the Protestants failed, and the Reformation spread through Switzerland, France, the Netherlands, Denmark, Sweden, Norway and England.

In 1556 the emperor of Germany, a devoted Catholic, tried by the aid of the Jesuits to bring Germany back to the Catholic faith. Between the emperor and his successors, all of them Catholics, on the one side, and the Protestants on the other side, the war went on at intervals with various successes, until 1618, when the terrible *Thirty Years' War* began and was waged with a fierceness and cruelty scarcely equaled by the lowest savages. It is estimated that during this struggle two-thirds of all the inhabitants of Germany perished by war, pestilence and famine. In 1648 this war closed by the treaty of Westphalia, which guaranteed to the Catholics, the Lutherans and the Reformed churches equal religious liberty in Germany and the protection

and support of the civil government of the state, but made no provision for the adherents of any other faith. Ever since then these three churches have been the state churches and have been sustained by the civil governments until, recently, France has separated church and state.

Having described both the civil and religious conflicts in Germany, from the beginning of the Reformation in 1517 to the treaty of Westphalia in 1648, we are now ready to consider the religious condition of Europe and the causes which led to the separation of the Church of the Brethren from the state churches.

The rulers of the civil governments having to support the pastors of the churches, they claimed the right to say who should be appointed as shepherds to the churches, as well as who should be the professors of the universities where the pastors were to be educated. The people or congregation had no part in the choice of their pastors, and the pastors felt under no obligation to their flocks. They were mere "hirelings" in the true sense of the word, "and cared not for the sheep." Pastors were appointed, not for their spiritual qualifications, but because they were friends of the civil rulers. Each of the three churches was tenacious in upholding its particular creed and rituals, and made that the subject of its teaching in the schools, universities and churches, while the Bible was little regarded in the homes and in the pulpits. The church services could be nothing else than cold, dead formalism. Practical pastoral work was neglected. The clergy had made themselves a despotic hierarchy. Great immorality and heathenish ignorance abounded in the land in the face of an unfaithful church which was ruled politically and not by the Holy Spirit. Under these conditions a revolution was to be expected in the religious world and it came.

*Pietism.* This is the name of a powerful religious movement which began in the latter half of the 17th century, extended into the first half of the 18th century, and had its bearing on the

origin of the Church of the Brethren. It was called forth by the degeneracy and errors of the state churches, which, at this time, were noted for their dogmatic formalism, lack of Bible knowledge and spirituality, and for being creed bound and oppressed by a selfish, unregenerated priesthood. The origin of this movement may be traced to the writings of Johann Arndt, a man of very pious disposition, who had been educated in several universities and was respected for his learning. He wrote many books, among others his celebrated work entitled *True Christianity*, which was translated into nearly every European language and extensively read by all classes. It urged thorough regeneration on the part of every Christian and produced a religious awakening throughout Europe.

*John Jacob Spener* is regarded as the immediate originator or father of Pietism. He was born in 1635 in Alsace and educated in the universities of Strasburg, Geneva and Tübingen. He became awakened early by reading Arndt's *True Christianity*. Impressed by the zeal of rigid orthodoxy, formalism, lack of spirituality in the Lutheran Church, to which he belonged, he undertook to inculcate a spirit of piety among those religiously inclined, by holding private meetings in houses for the reading of Scripture, prayer and conversation on religious topics. These little meetings he called *ecclesiola in ecclesia*, or the little churches in the church. These meetings were largely attended, were imitated at many places throughout Germany, and produced a great awakening. He met with stern opposition from those unregenerated formalists who called his followers *Pietists* as a term of derision. In 1675 he published his *Pia Desideria*, or *Earnest Desire for Reform*, which produced a great effect.

*William Penn* was born at Tower Hill, England, in 1644 and died in 1718. He received his education at the university of Christ Church at Oxford. In his day religion was considered largely to consist in creeds, rituals and ceremonies.

As one extreme often follows another, and he realized the emptiness of the mere outward form, he early discarded all outward form of religion and maintained that the guidance of the Holy Spirit, which he called the *Inner Light*, was sufficient to lead man to salvation. He believed that the taking of an oath was unscriptural, and the mere "yea, yea," and "nay, nay," as taught by the Savior, was all that the Christian dare use. He made a number of attempts to have Parliament pass a law permitting those to affirm merely who had conscientious scruples against taking an oath, and finally succeeded in obtaining some concessions. Though his father was an admiral in the British Navy, and he himself served on his father's staff in his younger days, he, later on, was convinced that going to war was incompatible with the teachings of Christ. He advocated non-conformity to the world, and urged the practice of the simple life and plainness of language. He preached these doctrines publicly, for which he was many times arrested and imprisoned. He advocated liberty of conscience in matters of religion. He wrote a number of books, among the most important of which are *No Cross No Crown*, *The Great Case of Liberty of Conscience*, and *A Treaty on Oaths*. In 1671 he made a missionary journey through Holland and Germany, accompanied by his friend, Robert Barclay, another noted scholar and advocate of the same faith as Penn. He made two other journeys to Germany later on, and by his books and his preaching he advocated some of the doctrines which Alexander Mack and his associates adopted, such as non-swearing, non-resistance, non-conformity to the world, and liberty of conscience. To Penn and his associates the term "Quaker" was applied because it was said they stirred up the people and made them "quake," or tremble. In Germany they were called Anabaptists.

*Robert Barclay*, the associate of William Penn in his missionary journeys and preaching tours, was born in Gordonstown, England, in 1648, and died in 1690. He was edu-

cated principally in the Scotch College, Paris. He was highly respected for his talents and learning, even by his opponents. He was liberally educated as a theologian and advocated the same principles advanced by Penn, and added much to the cause of the Quakers by his writings, which were extensively circulated and read and are regarded standard works by his denomination to this day. Among his most notable works is his *Apology*, which appeared in 1676, in which he ably defends the superiority of the *Inner Light* bestowed by the Holy Spirit to that of human reason. His advocacy of the principles of non-swearing, non-resistance and non-conformity to the world were those adopted by the Church of the Brethren later on.

*Jeremias Felbinger*, born in Silesia, Germany, in 1616, was a profound scholar and master of the Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Hollandic and German languages. He was superintendent of schools at Coszlin, in Pomerania. In 1660 he translated the New Testament literally into the German language. Among the books he wrote was his *Christian Hand Book*, which was held in high esteem by our early members of the Church of the Brethren, and was reprinted by Samuel Sauer, son of Christopher Sauer. He emphasized the fact that *baptizo*, in Greek, meant to immerse, and that there is no authority in the New Testament for pouring or sprinkling instead of baptism. He showed that taking an oath was in violation of the plain command in the New Testament. He treats on the holy supper, feet-washing as a church ordinance, and in general advocates the doctrine that was accepted by the Church of the Brethren. Alexander Mack, in speaking of baptism, refers to Felbinger as authority for immersion.

*Gottfried Arnold* was born at Annaberg, in Saxony, in 1666, and educated at Wittenberg. He became a professor of church history at Giessen, and was both a Mystic and an adherent of Spener's school of theology. He wrote a number of books, some of which had their direct influence upon the early members of our church, notably on Conrad Beisel, who was

for a season a minister in the Church of the Brethren and then founded the society of the Seventh Day Taufers at Ephrata, Pa. Among Arnold's works, extensively read by our early Brethren was, *An Impartial Church and Heretic History*, issued in 1699, also *Sophia, or the Mysteries of Divine Worship*. A later work, entitled *A Genuine Portraiture of the Primitive Christians*, was greatly prized by Alexander Mack and his associates. From this volume Bro. Mack quotes to show that infant baptism does not extend further back than to the second century. Arnold advocated adult baptism by trine immersion, non-swearing, non-resistance, feet-washing and the salutation of the holy kiss, and the anointing of the sick with oil.

*August Hermann Francke* was born in Lubeck, Germany, in 1663, and died in 1727. He was educated at Erfurt, Kiel, and Leipsic, where he made the study of Hebrew and Greek a specialty. At the suggestion of Spener he started a department for the systematic study of the Bible and gave lectures of an exegetical and practical nature, but this aroused the opposition of the authorities of the university, as his teaching was so different from the creed-bound system in vogue at the universities at that time, and on the ground of his endorsement of Pietism he was prohibited from teaching any further. He left Leipsic and accepted the chair of Hebrew, Greek and theology at Halle, where a new university was started. Besides teaching and preaching each Sunday to large assemblies, he held week-day meetings for the study of the Bible. These meetings were largely attended by students. Halle became the center for the teaching of Pietism in Germany, though bitterly opposed by other universities and creed-bound theologians. Francke's influence over his students was great, and they carried his fame and his doctrine far and wide. In addition to his many other duties he founded an orphans' home, which is noted to this day, and a printing establishment which printed Bibles in the German language, a copy of which became a model for Christopher Sauer's first German Bibles printed in America.



*Ernst Christoph Hochmann* was born in 1670 and died about 1721. No other reformer was as closely associated with Alexander Mack, or had as much influence over the first members of the Church of the Brethren as Hochmann. He attended the university at Halle, where he was converted under the teaching of Francke, who had been a pupil of Spener and was a noted Pietist. Hochmann took a strong position against the state churches, which he severely criticised. For this he was arrested and punished. In 1697 he came to Giessen and joined Gottfried Arnold and other Pietists. Here he became more severe against the creed-bound state churches than before. Being persecuted he left, went to Frankfurt and tried to convert the Jews, but found that the Lord's appointed time for their return had not yet come.

He now turned his whole attention to preaching, praying and imploring people to become awakened and to enter into a closer relation with the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. At the same time he continued his severe criticisms of the state churches because of their dead formalism. From Frankfurt he went to Hesse-Cassel, and finally to Wittgenstein, where, under the mild government of the count, he found an asylum, with other persecuted Pietists. He succeeded in converting the count and countess, which so enraged the brother of the countess that he had Hochmann beaten almost to death and thrown into prison. Later he was released and driven from the city.

From 1700 to 1711 Hochmann was a continuous wanderer, traveling through all northern and western Germany, preaching and suffering. Often on these journeys he was accompanied by other Pietists, among whom were Christian Erb, Alexander Mack, and Count zur Lippe-Biesterfeld. They preached wherever an opportunity was afforded, frequently to large assemblies. They urged an awakening and a closer union with the Holy Trinity. In 1702 he was arrested and cast into the castle at Detmold, and was not released until he had written



out a confession of his faith. This confession is of special importance to the Church of the Brethren, since it shows the position taken by the church at that time, and also the influence of Hochmann upon the church, for the church carried out in practice what Hochmann had written. In substance it was as follows:

1. Faith in the one true God, as revealed in the Old Testament, and the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, as revealed in the New Testament.
2. That baptism is for adults only, and infant baptism is unscriptural.
3. The Lord's supper is for the chosen disciples of Christ only, who follow him in deed and in truth.
4. That justification is through Jesus Christ, and through Christ one may become perfectly sanctified, and without this sanctification it is impossible to see God.
5. That Christ, who is the Head of the church, has appointed some apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, some pastors and teachers for the perfecting of the saints (Eph. 4: 10-11), and that the calling into the ministry is by the Holy Spirit.
6. Civil power is a divine ordinance, to which we should submit according to Rom. 13: 1, but civil powers have no right to act contrary to God's will or man's conscience.
7. As regards the restoration of lost sinners, he quotes 1 Cor. 15: 22: "As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive."

After years of persecution, stripes and imprisonments, Hochmann finally located at Schwarzenau, neighbor to his friend, Alexander Mack. Here he was visited by representatives of the various branches of Separatists, but to none was he so closely allied as to the Church of the Brethren. Mack could not see how the ordinances of the house of God could be observed unless the followers of Christ were organized into a church, but Hochmann was fearful that such an organization would result in the same degeneracy and lack of spirituality as was found in the popular churches, yet there is evidence that he afterward united with the Church of the Brethren. It is recorded that, accompanied by Mack, he preached in Switzer-

land, and Alexander Mack, Jr., in recording the names of the members of the church whom he knew in Germany, gives the name of Ernst Christoph Hochmann, of Hochenau. He closed his life at Schwarzenau, in the brightest hope of a glorious immortality.

*Alexander Mack*, more than any other reformer, exerted a great influence over the organization of the Church of the Brethren at Schwarzenau in 1708. He was chosen by the church as their leader and minister, hence he deserves a more extended notice. He was born in 1679 at Schriesheim, near Heidelberg, in the electorate of Palatia (Pfalz), in southern Germany. His parents were well-to-do and pious members of the Reformed State Church, in whose faith their son was also brought up. We have no record of the extent of his education, but the fact that his parents were wealthy, and lived near the great university of Heidelberg, and could well afford to educate him, his familiarity with the Latin author, Justinus, from whom he quotes, his acquaintance with the writings of the great reformers, his thorough knowledge of both the Old and the New Testaments, as shown in his dialogue between himself and his son, and his terse, logical answers to Eberhart Gruber's *Ground-Searching Questions*, all indicate that he had a liberal education.

He was also the possessor of a valuable property near Schriesheim, consisting of a mill and vineyards. His family was composed of a wife, three sons and two daughters. Having been brought up by pious parents, and being himself of a religious turn of mind, he early became dissatisfied with the spiritless, lifeless state church to which he belonged. He turned to the Scriptures to find a better way and a closer walk with God. To this extent he became a Pietist and a Mystic, which brought bitter persecution and compelled him to leave his splendid estate at Schriesheim and with his family flee to the province of Wittgenstein, which was ruled over by the mild Prince Henry and Sophia, who was herself a Pietist. Here

came the persecuted Separatists from all parts of Germany and from Switzerland. They were of all shades of religious beliefs, but called each other brethren. They were not organized into a church, and did not believe in an organization, seeing the degenerate condition into which the state churches had fallen. Here he became associated with Hochmann, and accompanied him in his preaching tours through Germany and Switzerland. He became thoroughly acquainted with all the religious sects, but did not fully agree with any of them. He and a few others, who were like minded, formed themselves into a society and devoted themselves to the study of the Scriptures, as recommended by Spener, to find out the apostolic foundation of the church of Christ and its activities. They agreed to take the New Testament as their guide and follow it literally wherever it led. With Francke they found that the Gospel "brought life and immortality to light," and leads to a closer walk with God. With Penn and Barclay they found that it teaches non-swearing, non-resistance and non-conformity to the world. With Arnold they found that it taught adult baptism by trine immersion, feet-washing, the holy kiss, and the anointing of the sick with oil in the name of the Lord. Felbinger called their attention to the fact that there is no authority in the New Testament for infant baptism, and that the supper, or love feast, is a full meal. Hochmann's *Confession of Faith* also was a guide in the investigation of the Scriptures and in discovering the foundation on which Christ has built his church, and on this foundation they determined to stand. They discovered that the church of Christ required an organization and rules of church government, as given in Matt. 18; hence, separating themselves from all relations with former churches and societies of Pietists and Mystics, adopting Jesus Christ as the Head of the church as well as their Teacher and Guide unto salvation, and his New Testament as their rule of faith, and rejecting all human creeds and confessions of faith, they resolved to follow the requirements of the New Testament more closely as

they learned to understand it better. This resolution has been carried out by the church to this day.

In 1708 Alexander Mack, with seven others, met by the side of a stream near Schwarzenau, Germany, and after prayer and consecration of themselves to the Lord Jesus, to follow him in all his ways, they directed one of their number to baptize Alexander Mack, who in turn baptized the other seven. Mack was then chosen by the church as their leader and minister. This company of eight persons was now an organized church, established upon the Eternal Word of Jesus Christ, and conforming to the apostolic order in all the ordinances and commandments, distinct from every other religious organization. Thus the church of Jesus Christ was again established after the pattern given by Christ and his apostles.

Under the preaching of Alexander Mack the church increased rapidly. In seven years there was not only a large church at Schwarzenau, but others at Marienborn, Epstein, in Switzerland, and in Creyfelt. Mack was eminently an evangelist, and his superior qualifications made him the leader, both in Germany and also in America after his arrival here. He was not the founder of this church, only its leader and minister.

After the death of Prince Henry, persecution drove Mack to Creyfelt in 1720, and in 1729, in company with fifty-nine families, he came to America, where he landed at Philadelphia and located at Germantown. Here he found a state of affairs that greatly saddened him. The apostasy of Conrad Beisel, one of the ministers, had divided the church. Beisel formed a new organization at Ephrata, Pa., on the principles of celibacy and the keeping of the Jewish Sabbath. Mack tried his best to restore union and peace. He gave the church a new impetus and succeeded in organizing a number of congregations in eastern Pennsylvania and one in New Jersey. He closed his very strenuous life in 1735, at the age of fifty-six years, and his remains lie at rest in the Brethren's cemetery at Germantown, Pa. His published works are *A Plain View of the Rites and*

*Ordinances of the House of God*, and his *Ground-Searching Questions*, besides a number of hymns which were used by the church in their services.

From the foregoing it will be observed that the men who pointed out to our first members the path which leads to the foundation on which Christ and his apostles built his church, were all highly educated. They had had university training, or were themselves professors in universities. They were unlike the Mystic shoemaker, Jacob Boehme, whose literature awakened thousands, or like that other shoemaker and Mystic Quaker, George Fox, who, by his preaching, awakened thousands. But Mysticism never organized a church. It was not its aim. Not until that eminent scholar, Wm. Penn, and that astute theologian, Robert Barclay, had by their writings formulated a system of religion, were the Quakers organized into a society and a discipline was adopted. Even then many of the less-educated Quakers opposed an organization. The men who pointed out to Mack how to find the path which led to the true church of Christ were Pietists and Mystics. Abraham Cassel, to whom we are indebted for much information, called them "Pathfinders." Our first members were well acquainted with their writings, and also with church history, from the apostles down. Brumbaugh aptly states, "They studied all denominations, knew all shades of faith, and then turned from Ecclesiasticism and Pietism alike to carve out a new and distinct order of faith and practice. They were debtors to all and followers of none."

The reader should observe what a powerful influence education has had in the origin and development of the Church of the Brethren, and in the foregoing records it has been shown how educated men of strong character formulated systems of religion, both Pagan and Christian, which have existed for ages. Then he should turn to the first sentence of the first chapter in this book and read that "education draws out the latent powers of the human mind, molds it into form, and,

under the direction of great teachers, invests it with dynamic force that sends it down the ages."

The Great Teacher, who stamped his system of religion upon the Church of the Brethren, is Christ himself. This church recognizes no other founder or leader, and accepts no creed but his New Testament. The distinguishing feature of this church is that it aims to obey implicitly "all things whatsoever he commanded."

What education has done and is doing for the Church of the Brethren is given in the following chapters, which relate the history of all the educational institutions ever founded or conducted by members of this church.

## CHAPTER III

### **Education in the Church of the Brethren in Germany and America, From 1708 to 1776**

From the origin of the Church of the Brethren at Schwarzenau, Germany, in 1708, to the beginning of the Revolution in America, during all this period, education by this church was limited to preaching and the press. In Germany it was carried on mainly by preaching, which was done effectively through northern Germany, Holland, along the Rhine, even to Switzerland. Although the religious leaders, during this part of the Reformation, who contributed to the organization of the Church of the Brethren, were scholarly men, educated in universities, yet this church was unable to establish a single institution for higher education, on account of the bitter persecution which assailed its members; however, they were able in 1726 to establish a printing press, a powerful factor in education and in disseminating religious truth. This press was located at Berleburg, near Schwarzenau, from which they sent forth the celebrated Berleburg Bible, a copy of which may be found in the library of Juniata College, Pa., and at Mt. Morris College, Ill. It also is in possession of some members of the Church of the Brethren.

Between 1719 and 1739, practically all the members of the Church of the Brethren came to America, landing at Philadelphia. Some settled at Germantown; others went farther west and south. Among these emigrants came Christopher Sauer, wife and son, in 1724. In 1738, at a love feast, the Brethren prevailed upon Bro. Sauer to erect a printing establishment. From this time on the lives and activities of the two Sauers, father and son, are interwoven with the educational history of



colonial America, from Boston to Georgia. We need not argue that the press is a powerful factor in the education of a people. This fact is admitted. "His press at once turned out an A, B, C and spelling book, to be used by all religions without hesitation." In August of the same year appeared *The High German American Calendar* for the year 1739. This almanac was the first German one published in America. It was issued annually by Sauer, his son and grandson for forty-nine years. These almanacs were circulated from New York to Georgia. They contained many useful suggestions on the treatment of diseases and the use of medical herbs, and so the press became a valuable public educator. Beginning in 1762 and continuing to 1778, the almanacs contained a complete description of all herbs then used in the whole *Materia Medica*. These articles were taken from the great German *Herbal*, of Dr. Zwinger.

The Church of the Brethren was in great need of hymn books. This need was supplied by Bro. Sauer when, in 1739, he published a collection of hymns entitled, *Weyrauch's Hügel*. This is said to be the first American book in German type in America.

On Aug. 20, 1739, there came from his press the first German newspaper printed in America with the title, *Der Hoch-Deutsch Pennsylvanische Geschicht-Schreiber oder Sammlung, Wichtiger Nachrichten aus dem Natur und Kirchen Reich*. Translated, *The High-German Pennsylvania Historian or Collection of Important Information from the Kingdom of Nature and the Church*. This newspaper, under various titles, was continued regularly until the Revolutionary War abruptly ended the Sauer printing establishment. As early as 1751 the subscription list was 4,000, and Sauer explained that the large increase prevented its appearing on time.

"The monumental task of Sauer's life was the printing and publishing of the Holy Bible." As early as 1740 Sauer felt impelled to print an edition of the Bible. In 1742 he issued a prospectus, and in 1743 he issued the royal quarto Bible, the



first Bible in a European language published in America. It was 7½ by 10 inches and contained 1,248 pages. Stereotyping had not been invented, and the magnitude of the undertaking at that time can now be scarcely estimated. Only forms of four pages could be set up at a time, on which the sheets of the whole edition could be printed. This Bible was issued forty years before Robert Aitkin published the first English Bible in America.

Christopher Sauer was a ripe scholar, having been educated at the University of Marburg, Germany. At the university at Halle he studied medicine and became a practicing physician, and also became proficient in several other professions. He was eminently qualified to wield a powerful influence in educating the public mind of colonial America by means of the press. He was a prolific writer and an able defender of the principles for which the Church of the Brethren stands. A man of his ability, education and high moral character commanded respect wherever the German language was spoken in America. He took a strong stand against slavery, intemperance, war, and worldliness in every form, and by means of the press disseminated these sentiments. His newspaper and almanac were powerful factors in educating the public mind and lifting the people to a higher plane of religion, education and domestic economy. It would be hard to estimate the influence he exerted in moulding the character of the early settlers of America. It is said that more than two hundred different works were issued from his press at that early day. On Sept. 25, 1758, Christopher Sauer ended his strenuous life, at the age of 64 years.

At the death of his father, the second Christopher Sauer assumed the control of his father's extensive business, and even enlarged it. Like his father, he was a great friend and promoter of education. In 1754 he issued the first edition of *Christian Education*. The same year he issued the *Town and Countryman's Almanac*. In 1763 he issued a second edition

of the Holy Bible and a third edition in 1776. The second edition was so much in demand that he found his profits greater than he had expected. To share his profits with his customers, he issued the *Geistliche Magazin*, the first religious periodical printed in America. Aided by Alexander Mack, Jr., he issued this magazine at irregular intervals for seven years and distributed it among his customers free.

Sauer was a warm supporter of all proper means of education. He held that enlightened Christian education was the hope of the church of God. He therefore took a prominent part in founding the still famous Germantown Academy. At a mass meeting, held in Germantown in 1758, to devise means for establishing this institution, Eld. Sauer subscribed £50 for himself and £50 in behalf of the memory of his father, and secured in addition from among his members £189 15s or in all over \$1,000. Eld. Sauer served on the board of trustees for this institution for many years and as president of the board ten years.

Not only was Eld. Sauer a strong advocate of secular education, but of religious education as well. In all the realm of education no more important effort could have been put forth for religious education in America than that which was begun by the Brethren at Germantown, Pa. It was the starting of the first Sunday-school in the world. Before the year 1740, more than forty years before Robert Raikes started a Sunday-school in England, members of the Church of the Brethren held Sunday afternoon meetings for the young people for religious instruction. The Bible was the Textbook. Sunday-school cards also were used. On them were printed Scripture texts. A number of these cards are still extant. Ludwig Hoecker was then a member of the Church of the Brethren at Germantown, but afterwards went to Ephrata, Pa., where he became the principal of an academy and continued to conduct a Sunday-school for thirty years.

Among the early members of the Church of the Brethren

in America were men of learning, as shown by their writings and by history. Besides the two Sauers and Alexander Mack, there were Michael Frantz, an eminent preacher, a ready writer and composer of hymns; Jacob Stoll, George Adam Martin, proficient in German and in Latin, an author, a logical reasoner and profound speaker; Ludwig Hoecker, Michael Eckerlin, John Naas, Peter Becker, the two Martin Urners, John Preisz, and others.

Among pioneer Americans no man stands out more prominently as the active champion of a broad and liberal education than the second Christopher Sauer. He was a prolific writer, and did not hesitate to grapple with the great questions of the day and ably defend the principles for which the Church of the Brethren is noted—the principles which the world is slowly but surely acknowledging to be correct. He wrote against slavery, the use of intoxicants, against war, and against the foolish fashions of the world. Already the entire civilized world has come up to the standard erected by the Church of the Brethren in regard to slavery. It is rapidly adopting that of prohibition, the anti-war sentiment is gaining ground in every nation, and the folly of catering to the foolish fashions of the world is receiving the attention of the better classes of people everywhere. The principle of non-resistance held by the Church of the Brethren brought its members multiplied hardships when the Revolutionary War came on. The enemies of Eld. Sauer took advantage of the law punishing those who would not take the oath of allegiance to the new government, and had their property confiscated and sold. Thus all of Eld. Sauer's large amount of property was sold and himself left penniless. Accompanied by his daughter, he went to Methacton to die and peacefully closed his earthly career on Aug. 26, 1784, at the age of 62 years.

The death of Christopher Sauer, the leader in every educational movement in the Church of the Brethren, was a tremendous shock which settled like a pall upon the hope of any further educational movement.



## CHAPTER IV

### **Educational History of the Church of the Brethren From 1776 to 1860**

This chapter, relating to the period extending from the beginning of the Revolutionary War in 1776 to the year 1860, is not written to describe the literary efforts of the Church of the Brethren, but to give the reasons for the lack of such activities. Among causes which prevented the Church of the Brethren from establishing high schools and colleges during this period, may be named (1) The blighting influence of the war. (2) Emigration. (3) Adhering to the use of the German language. (4) The lack of an educated ministry.

War always leaves a country impoverished, but this war was especially hard on the members of the Church of the Brethren because they would not take up arms against England to gain the independence of this country, nor abjure the king of England and take the oath of allegiance to the State of Pennsylvania. They were regarded as unfriendly to the new government. Some had their property confiscated and sold, and all were left more or less impoverished. On account of the incomplete form of government, the absence of railroads and proper facilities for transportation, it took longer for the country to recuperate after the war than it would now.

After the war a period of emigration began. The mother church at Germantown was greatly reduced in numbers by members moving away. The Church of the Brethren was principally composed of farmers, who moved into new localities to hew out for themselves homes and farms. When our Brethren first landed in America there was emigration to eastern

Pennsylvania, but now the tide went further west and south. One stream went through Maryland and the Valley of Virginia into the Carolinas. As early as 1790 settlements were made in East Tennessee and Kentucky. From the latter State some went down the Ohio River and settled in Cape Girardeau County, Mo., as early as 1795.

Another stream went west, crossing the Alleghanies, and settled in Somerset and adjoining counties in Pennsylvania. From that locality the tide went down the Ohio Valley, and settlements were made in the valley of the Miami in Ohio, also in northeastern Ohio as early as 1803. In 1804-5 a colony from Pennsylvania and Virginia settled in Union County, Ind. Later another colony settled in northern Indiana. As early as 1808, Brethren settled in Union County, Ill., and about the year 1840 there was a great exodus into Carroll, Lee, Stephenson and Ogle Counties. A little later, Brethren settled in southeastern Iowa. So great was the spirit of emigration that in 1850 Brethren crossed the great plains and settled in the Willamette Valley, Oregon, and in northern California.

Thus far the Brethren were chiefly agriculturists, interested in spying out the best land, locating colonies and organizing churches. A common-school education answered all their purposes and they were not interested in the higher branches.

The lack of an educated ministry had much to do in retarding the establishing of high schools and colleges by members of the Church of the Brethren in this period. The ministers of this church who had received a liberal education in Germany were now all dead, and the facilities for obtaining a classical education in America were lacking in the colonies where the Brethren lived. While most all other denominations required certain literary qualifications for their ministers, they were obliged to establish colleges to train them, but the Church of the Brethren required no literary tests for their ministers, but called them from the ranks of the laity; hence, needed no colleges for their training.

### Primary Schools

Before the advent of the public free schools in America, the Brethren proved their interest in education by establishing community schools below the academic grade. Wherever the Brethren established a colony, there was a necessity for a school to afford, at least, the rudiments of an education. In this the Brethren were as active as any other denomination in the rural districts. "Select schools," as they were called, were supported by subscription from the patrons; hence, also called "subscription schools." They had the endorsement of the church, and so far were related to it. Germantown being the mother church of the Brethren in America, and for a long time the center of church influence, the school conducted there under the auspices of that church may answer as a type of all the schools in the various districts where churches had been organized. The fact that this school at Germantown was kept in the parsonage connected with the church, is evidence of its church relation. The teacher, Sister Susan Douglass, is described as a very efficient teacher of rare qualifications of mind and heart. The instruction given was not confined to the mere rudiments, but industrial and artistic training received attention as well. Sewing, drawing and painting were taught.

It is a matter of interest and satisfaction that so many of our prominent elders and ministers were teachers in their early days during this period. Eld. Henry Kurtz, who had received his education in Germany before coming to this country, and for a time had been a minister in the Lutheran Church before uniting with our people, began teaching in 1817. He was for a long time the clerk at our Annual Meetings, and because of his scholarly attainments wielded a great influence.

James Quinter, colaborer with Henry Kurtz in the publishing business, and wielding as great an influence in our General Conference as any other brother in moulding sentiment and forming church polity, was a teacher in his younger

days. In 1834 he began to teach a school at Lumberville, Montgomery County, Pa., in a building used also for church purposes. The school was not a college or an academy; neither was it confined to secular instruction. The Bible was used in the schoolroom, and its moral principles were faithfully inculcated into the youthful minds. It had the endorsement of the church, just as the school taught by Sister Douglass had at Germantown, and was in every sense a community school.

Peter Nead, another of our veteran preachers and elders, taught school in his younger days. He was an honored member of our general church councils, and in other church work, as well as an author and publisher of books. At one time *Nead's Theology* could be found in almost every family of our Brethren.

Eld. Isaac Price, of Montgomery County, Pa., was favored with a good education, which he employed successfully in teaching and also in publishing a paper. He took strong grounds against slavery and in favor of temperance. As a minister of the Gospel he was greatly beloved and wielded an extensive influence outside of the church.

No brother filled the office of reading clerk at our General Conference oftener than Eld. John Wise. He also served on many committees sent out by Annual Conference, and for about half a century was closely connected with the general work of the church. He began teaching at the age of eighteen and taught thirty-two terms in Pennsylvania and Texas.

Enoch Eby gave his services to the church for about sixty years. He served on the Standing Committee of the General Conference many times, and most of the time as its moderator. His educational work consisted in teaching four years, in being chairman of the committee which located McPherson College, and in being one of the first three elders who served on the advisory board of the college.

Abraham H. Cassel, of Harleysville, Pa., taught eight years. He was an honored member of the Philadelphia Historical



Society. He did more than all other members of the church combined to collect and preserve the material which made it possible to write the history of the Church of the Brethren. His library was composed of more than forty thousand volumes, pamphlets and manuscripts. (Now contained in Mt. Morris College, Ill., Juniata College, Pa., libraries, and in the library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society.) This library contained the principal part of all that pertained to the early history of the Church of the Brethren. Not only was it important to our own church, but to all Colonial America as well. It was a veritable storehouse which furnished material for poets, historians, statesmen, professors of colleges, and other scholars. It was the most widely known private library in the State, and even persons from Europe consulted this library for rare and valuable information.

Frederick Isett, of Montgomery County, Pa., was a well known teacher; also Henry Horning, of Harleysville, as well as Samuel Haldeman and Allen Boyer. Jeriah Saylor, a staunch advocate of higher education, began in 1840 and taught thirty-six years. Dr. P. R. Wrightsman, who did so much toward releasing many of our Brethren from prison during the Civil War, was a teacher more than sixty years ago.

Among the most promising minister teachers of this period was Jacob S. Miller, of Bedford County, Pa., who did more to revolutionize the methods of common-school teaching in his part of the State than any other person, and became exceedingly popular. He began teaching in 1844, in his seventeenth year. He erected a building for a select school, in which he gave both secular and religious instruction, but before the close of the second term, death snatched him away.

Other members and leaders in the Church of the Brethren, who taught school in this period, might be mentioned, but it is hardly necessary. The important fact to be noticed is that so many leaders in the Church of the Brethren in their earlier

years were teachers, and that the educational sentiment during this period had not died out, but was steadily on the increase.

The inauguration of the public free-school system in Pennsylvania, in 1834, was an epoch in the educational history of the State and in the Church of the Brethren. Though it was not generally adopted until a number of years later, it afforded at least the rudiments of an education to many a young person who otherwise could not have obtained it. It induced others to prepare themselves for teaching or some of the other professions; hence, the system became the means of a general educational uplift in the State and in the church. A generation of better educated people sprang up.

The Brethren had no high school or college; hence, their children who wished to get an education beyond the common school branches had to obtain it in schools conducted by other denominations, and were often drawn into other churches. We knew a brother who had five sons, four of whom entered schools conducted by other denominations and became shining lights in other churches. Because the Church of the Brethren had no high school or college, many of the most talented of the Brethren's children were lost to the church.

At the beginning of this period, in 1776, the Brethren lost the benefit of the printing press among them. When the Revolutionary War came, Bro. Sauer's printing establishment was confiscated and sold, and the Brethren were left without the advantage of his periodicals, which were such an important educational factor in their homes.

Eld. Henry Kurtz, who, like Bro. Sauer, had obtained his education in Germany, and knew the benefits of higher education, started the publication of *The Monthly Gospel Visitor* in 1851. He saw the loss the Church of the Brethren was sustaining in not having schools for higher education under the auspices of the Brethren, and in his magazine he advocated the starting of such a school.

In 1856 Eld. James Quinter, another strong advocate of

higher education, became associated with Henry Kurtz in the publishing business. He advocated the starting of a school, which aroused considerable agitation and discussion, resulting in a query being sent to General Conference as follows:

"We desire to know whether the Lord has commanded us to have a school besides our common schools, such as the one contemplated in the *Gospel Visitor*?"

"Answer by General Conference: Concerning the school proposed in the *Gospel Visitor*, we think we have no right to interfere with an individual enterprise so long as there is no departure from gospel principles."

The impetus given by the public school system, the influence exerted by Henry Kurtz and James Quinter through the *Gospel Visitor*, and the tacit encouragement given by the decision of the General Conference, seemed to develop the educational sentiment more in the Church of the Brethren during the last decade of this period than during all the part of the period preceding. The number of young members desiring a better education than that afforded by the public schools, made the time ripe for a high school to be started by some member of the Church of the Brethren.



## CHAPTER V

### History of Provisional Education in the Church of the Brethren From 1860 to 1876. The High School and College

#### Kishacoquillas Seminary

In 1861 the auspicious moment came for starting the first high school taught by a member of the Church of the Brethren. In the beautiful valley of Kishacoquillas, about twenty miles northeast of Huntingdon, Pa., and ten miles north of Lewis-town, was located Kishacoquillas Seminary. It was built in a strong Presbyterian community by that church. It was not popular then for ladies to attend the same college with gentlemen, hence a *Ladies' Course* of college grade was provided in this school for ladies who wished to graduate. Young men also were prepared to enter the freshman or sophomore classes in college. The school had started with a large attendance, and for several years was well sustained, but by some mismanagement it failed financially and was bought by one of the creditors for one-sixth of what the building originally cost, and was sold to S. Z. Sharp. Bro. Sharp was at the time principal of the schools of McVeytown, Pa. He had taken a thorough course in the State Normal School of Pennsylvania, had also pursued the classical course, and graduated with the degree of B. E., and was prepared to take the principalship of any normal school or seminary. He had also united with the Church of the Brethren and had become acquainted with the young members of the church living in Juniata, Mifflin, Huntingdon and Bedford Counties, Pa. He knew a goodly number who wished to

prepare themselves in some high school for teaching, and had the assurance of their patronage if he started such a school. His brothers furnished him the money and he purchased Kishacoquillas Seminary. April 1, 1861, he started a summer normal term for teachers, with thirty-six students in attendance. This number was increased during the year to seventy-two. As assistant, Prof. Davenport, a graduate of Columbia Col-



S. Z. Sharp, Founder and Principal of  
Kishacoquillas Seminary, Pa.

lege, New York, was employed. He was a "world trotter," and, becoming stranded at Lewistown, was willing to work for a low salary to get a start again. He proved to be an expert teacher and took charge of Latin and higher mathematics. His wife was a finely educated lady and taught music. An old German artist of great ability, who had come to the country from New York to escape the heat of summer, was persuaded to teach oil painting. His terms were reasonable, as money

was no object to him, because he could paint a picture at any time and sell it for \$100. A devout Presbyterian lady left her pleasant home in McVeytown and took charge of the boarding department. Thus thoroughly equipped, the school began with a spirit and enthusiasm that meant success. Young ladies came to complete their course and graduate, and young men came to prepare themselves to enter college. The patronage from Brethren's families was considerable. In the catalog issued we find such familiar names as Amich, Bashore, Bolinger, Brumbaugh, Custer, Hagey, Hanawalt, Myers, Smith, Snowberger, Spanogle, Swigart, Rush, and Zuck.

The bright prospects of the school were soon darkened when, on April 12, 1861, Fort Sumter was fired on by the Confederates and the Civil War was on with all its horrors. It aroused the restless spirit of Prof. Davenport, who obtained a commission to raise a company and enter the army. Some of the students enlisted and left the school. Prof. Davenport's place was ably filled by Rev. S. H. McDonald, a Presbyterian minister, a ripe scholar, a graduate of Princeton University and for a time an instructor in that institution.

With the coming of the war, the price of provisions rose rapidly. The terms for boarding for the year had been published before the school started, and could not be changed, and the result was that boarding had to be given at a loss. At the end of the year the expenses had exceeded the income. The brothers of the principal furnished more money. He increased the price of boarding and started in for the second year. Students were plentiful, but it became a momentous task to conduct a school with borrowed money when it was daily sinking deeper into debt. The price of provisions soared higher than ever. Every known device of economy had to be practiced to save the life of the school. The principal taught ten hours a day, to get along with less help. The genius of a skilled stewardess was taxed to the utmost, and then that sometimes failed. One incident will illustrate: One evening she came to

the principal and stated that she must have money to buy provisions, otherwise she could not give breakfast to the students. The principal replied that he had no money, and did not know where to borrow any, for his credit had been strained to the breaking point. Mrs. Rohrer was a very devout woman, and had great faith in the efficacy of prayer and stated that "man's extremity is God's opportunity," and proposed that both take



Kishacoquillas Seminary, Pa., April 1, 1861

the matter to the Lord in prayer. She afterward stated that she had wrestled with the Lord until three o'clock in the morning. The principal arose very early the next morning. He was pacing back and forth in the chapel, thinking what would happen, when he heard footsteps coming down the stairway, and a new student, who had come in during the night, approached the



principal and handed him a twenty-dollar bill. This was handed to the stewardess, provisions were bought and a good breakfast was prepared for the students, though a little later than common. They never knew how near they were to not getting a breakfast at all.

Query: What induced the principal to rise so early and pace up and down the chapel instead of in the hall where he slept? What induced the new student to rise so early and come down by way of the chapel, when there was another way out? Why did he hand the money to the principal then and not wait until the regular business hour? Let those explain who do not believe in the efficacy of earnest prayer. Nor was this the only time when an appeal had to be made to Providence for help out of straits.

Although special attention was paid to the normal department for the preparation of teachers, yet there was maintained the high scholastic standard which was set when the seminary was first started. Besides the sciences and higher mathematics, there were taught Latin, Greek, German, music and painting. Several young ladies were graduated, and a number of young men were prepared to enter the freshman and sophomore classes in college.

The religious training was not neglected. The labors of each school day were begun by reading of Scripture and prayer, and when the time came for retiring in the evening the students were called to the chapel and the labors of the day were closed by Scripture reading and prayer.

Preaching services also were conducted whenever circumstances favored. Eld. Graybill Myers, Eld. William Howe and Samuel Myers were among the ministers of the Church of the Brethren who preached here.

During the fourth year the expenses were more than met. During the fifth year, when the price of boarding was up and the price of provisions had come down with a crash, the seminary realized a handsome profit above expenses.

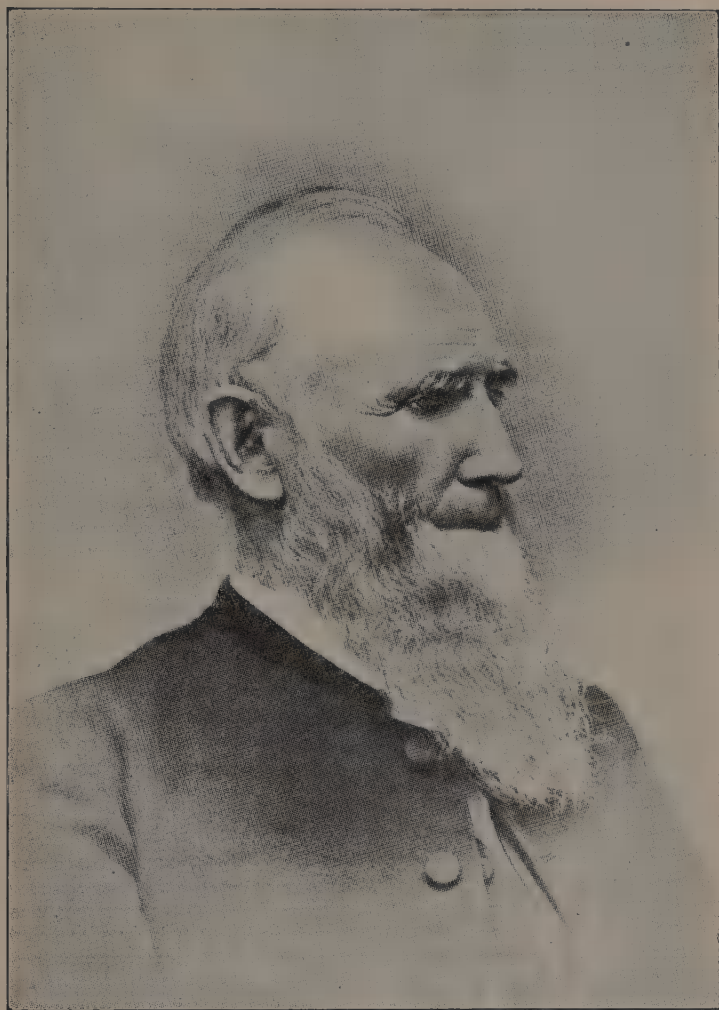
The school was now in a prosperous condition, but the strenuous labors of the three previous years bore heavily upon the health of the principal's wife, and a change was advisable. The seminary was sold to Prof. Martin Mohler, brother of our well-known evangelist, J. M. Mohler. Members of the Church of the Brethren continued to patronize this school until Juniata College was started. Among them was W. J. Swigart, for many years a professor in Juniata College. Among the earlier students under the principalship of S. Z. Sharp was Eld. J. B. Brumbaugh, in whose mind originated the idea of starting the school which developed into Juniata College.

### **New Vienna Academy, Ohio**

The second effort to establish a high school for the benefit of the Church of the Brethren was made by Eld. James Quinter, at New Vienna, Ohio, beginning Sept. 14, 1861. As editor of the *Gospel Visitor* he had, as early as 1856, advocated the establishing of a school in the interest of the church, and when the opportunity was offered he put his idea into practice. "His own desire for an education and his struggles to obtain it developed a deep interest in education. A school under the influence and control of the Brethren, where the youth of the church might be educated, surrounded by the influences of gospel Christianity, was a dream of his youth and a plan in his manhood." Others shared this feeling, and in the early years of the *Visitor* may be found references to a high school to be established in the Brotherhood.

In a letter written to the *Visitor* in March, 1856, he mentioned the need of suitable teachers—those in the church sufficiently qualified—and suggested a plan by which worthy young brethren might be educated to fill the positions. In an article the same year, in answering some objections to the proposed school, he says:

"If our youth now desire more than a common-school



*James Quinter*  
Founder and Principal of New Vienna Academy, Ohio



**New Vienna Academy, Ohio, September, 1861**

Sketched From Memory by J. E. Ockerman, a Student of This School

education, they are compelled to resort to institutions not under that pure Christian influence under which we, as parents, should want our youth to be placed, and thus, failing to afford them the helps desirable for pursuing their studies, we may, in some degree, endanger their spiritual welfare. Not only so, but we are in danger of losing the influence and talents of many of our youth, as they will not be likely to feel the same respect for, and attachment to, our denomination, should they not find in us an inclination to sympathize with them in their desires for mental culture and a readiness to afford them suitable opportunities for obtaining that culture, that they would if they found the church ready to encourage them and take them under her sheltering wing and to feed them with useful knowledge. . . . Knowing that a number of our young people are from home, pursuing their studies in other institutions

of learning, and feeling a deep concern for the welfare of our youth and a growing attachment to the holy doctrines and practices of Christianity as held by our beloved Brethren, we confess we feel no little desire to see the church affording her youth every opportunity necessary for the promotion of their usefulness and happiness. We think it is not only right that the church should encourage institutions in which our youth may acquire useful knowledge, but we think it is her duty—a duty which she owes to her God, to herself, and to the rising generation—to encourage and build up such institutions.”

Toward the close of the same article he describes his ideal of an institution such as he desired to see established: “We would expect such an institution to be under the influence of spiritually-minded Brethren. We would want religious teachers, who would have a regard for the religious as well as for the intellectual improvement of the students, consequently the students would have religious counsel administered to them. We would have the Bible daily used in the institution. We would have the students board in a religious family, and have them led daily to the throne of grace and Heaven’s blessing invoked upon them. In short, we would have the school resemble a pious family, under such rules as would discountenance whatever is evil and encourage whatever is good.”

At the time of the removal of the *Visitor* to Columbiana, Ohio, a plan to establish the proposed school in that locality was under consideration. However, after residing there for a time, Bro. Kurtz and Bro. Quinter concluded that it was not a desirable locality, and began to look about for a better one.

A good brick building, erected for an academy in New Vienna, Clinton County, Ohio, being offered for sale, and the prospects for a school there being thought favorable, the Brethren of the Fall Creek congregation, in the vicinity of New Vienna, proposed to purchase the academy building, provided it should be occupied by Brethren as a school. They ex-

amined the location and surroundings, and being rather pleased with the place, gave the Brethren there some encouragement. The building was purchased, but, as it was impossible to remove the *Visitor* at the time, on account of the depressed state of business, it was decided that Bro. Quinter should remove to Vienna and open the school. He was, however, to work for the *Visitor*.

The school was accordingly opened Oct. 14, 1861, and continued for three years with a reasonable degree of success, though begun under unfavorable circumstances and meeting with much opposition. It was closed June 27, 1864, on account of the disturbed condition of the country during the Civil War. In this enterprise he was assisted by Bro. O. W. Miller, A. M., who was principal, Sister C. A. Haas and daughter Hattie, Sister Mary Craig, and Lettie and Rachel Day. The following notice which may be found in the *Gospel Visitor* during 1861-2-3, shows the plan and nature of the work:

### **Educational Institute**

#### **NEW VIENNA, CLINTON CO., O.**

This institution for young ladies and young men, situated on the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad, has been in successful operation for some time. Competent teachers are employed and it will be the aim of these and all connected to merit a liberal share of patronage.

### **SESSIONS OF STUDY**

The year will be divided into three sessions of fourteen weeks each. The first session will commence on the first Monday of September.

**TERMS**

Primary Department, per session .....	\$3.37
Secondary .....	5.00
Grammar .....	6.50
Higher .....	8.00

Boarding can be obtained at \$2.25 per week, including room rent, fuel and light.

For further information address the undersigned at the above named place.

J. Quinter, Supt.

It should be noticed how low the expenses were then when compared with what they are now.





## CHAPTER VI

### Higher Education in the Church of the Brethren

Higher education did not receive much attention among the early Brethren in Indiana. The reason is because most of the Brethren settlers were farmers, and to them fell the arduous tasks of preparing their farms for the plow and the reaper. This so absorbed their time and strength that there was not much energy or thought left for education beyond the meager amount necessary for their frontier work. Among the early preachers the need of a better education was not so much felt. The people among whom they labored had no more knowledge than they possessed—generally not as much.

Yet among our early Brethren in this State there were not wanting men of strength. Some of them, like David Hardman and R. H. Miller, were school teachers and longed for a higher education. Many of the preachers were well read and real thinkers and leaders of the people. They saw the need of an education for their children, and earnestly desired that the Brethren should have an educational institution of their own. One of the earliest movements in this State by the Brethren towards securing an institution of learning, was begun at Andrews. This is their interesting report: "According to previous notice, a number of Brethren met at Andrews, Ind., Feb. 10, 1870, to take into consideration the propriety of establishing a college or high school among the Brethren, the result of which is to be submitted to next Annual Meeting for its approbation."

The meeting was organized by the appointment of Eld. Samuel Murray, moderator, and Daniel Smith, clerk; when the following resolutions were passed:

“Whereas, We feel solemnly impressed with the conviction that the time has come when the Brotherhood should provide facilities for the education of our sons and daughters, among us, Therefore:

“*First*, Resolved, that this meeting approve of the establishment of a school among the Brethren where our children may receive a better and more thorough education than they can obtain at our public schools.

“*Second*, Resolved, that we present this subject to our next Annual Meeting, respectfully asking that body to devise some means to meet the wants of the church relative to educational facilities.

“*Third*, Resolved, that we ask the editors of our periodicals to publish the proceedings of this meeting in their papers.

“Samuel Murray, Moderator.

“Daniel Smith, Clerk.”

This report met with considerable opposition at the District Conference, where it received but little consideration.

The meeting of the Brethren, at Andrews, seemingly came to naught, but these were the expressions of the conviction and desire of many Brethren elsewhere.

The first serious movement to establish an institution of higher education for the Church for the Brethren began in Northern Indiana. There were Brethren who had engaged in school work as a private enterprise, but nowhere did a District, as such, take up the work seriously before this.

In no way could we tell better the origin of this school movement than by giving a few school reports from the church papers of those days. We give some extended space to this account, for these records disclose one of the most heroic efforts ever made among our people in the interest of higher education. Furthermore, this movement has heretofore largely escaped the notice of our historians. The first paper quoted is

from the secretary of the board of trustees. It was printed in several of the many church papers then starting up among us. The title of the report is

### **The Origin of Salem College**

Bourbon, Ind., Nov. 10, 1871.

“ Dear Brethren :

“ As a great many inquiries have been made by Brethren in regard to the college, as established by the Brethren in the District Meeting of Northern Indiana in May, 1870, and the prospects and the present condition of Salem College, located in Bourbon, Ind., we will give a few facts and several documents that will be satisfactory to the Brethren generally to be made acquainted with at this time.

“ The proposition from the citizens of Bourbon to donate to the church, college grounds and buildings, located in Bourbon, for college purposes, if the church would establish a first-class institution of learning and continue it in Bourbon, was accepted by Northern Indiana District Meeting in May, 1870, by almost unanimous vote of the delegates present, according to the terms of the proposition. The committee elected for the church discharged their duties as their instructions warranted, and pledged their church they were working for in the following obligation to establish and continue a first-class college at Bourbon, Indiana :

“ First obligation between citizens of Bourbon and the committee for the church of the German Baptist Brethren of Northern Indiana District.

“ Bourbon, Ind., May 28, 1870.

“ Articles of agreement made and entered into between Martin Erwin, Howard Barnaby, Alexander Matchette, Newell

Minard, David Wilkins and K. Heckman, of the first part, and Jacob B. Shively, Jesse Calvert and Jacob Berkey, of the second part, *witnesseth*:

“The party of the first part agrees to make a good and sufficient warranty deed, or cause the same to be made of the college property in Bourbon, Marshall County, State of Indiana, to the said parties of the second part, subject to the following conditions, to wit: That the said college property is to be used perpetually for college purposes, after the order of Oberlin College, Ohio, except theological department, and if not used by the party of the second part, to revert back to the persons or their representatives, who have subscribed, and to pay the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars, in a ratio proportioned to the amount paid by each person subscribing. The party of the first part agrees to pay to the party of the second part the sum of one thousand dollars on or before the 28th of May, 1871. The party of the second part do assign the above named subscriptions to the parties of the first part, for their own use, upon the condition that the party of the first part make a deed as aforesaid and become responsible for the one thousand dollars.

“Signed by Citizens’ Committee: M. Erwin, K. Heckman, Howard Barnaby, Newell E. Minard, A. C. Matchette.

“By Church Committee: Jacob B. Shively, Jacob Berkey, Jesse Calvert.”

The foregoing agreement was fully lived up to and complied with by the citizens of Bourbon, and the college property, worth ten thousand dollars, deeded, and the college was opened with every assurance that it would be one of the first colleges in the country, in point of simplicity, correctness and thoroughness of instruction and the inculcation of moral and religious knowledge, as understood and practiced by the Brethren.

The following articles of association were adopted by the full board of trustees of Salem College, and their intentions to

carry out its provisions in conducting the college, were duly affirmed to a notary public and placed on record in the proper offices of the State, to wit:

“ Bourbon, Ind., Jan. 6, 1871.

“ Know all men by these presents that we, Jesse Calvert, Jacob B. Shively, David Shively, Kaylon Heckman and Paul Kurtz, trustees of Salem College, in Bourbon, Marshall County, in the State of Indiana. The purpose for which we have established the said institution of learning is the diffusing of useful religious, moral and scientific knowledge under the control of the German Baptist Brethren Church of Northern Indiana.

“ The amount of endowment we desire to reach is One Hundred Thousand Dollars; that we have connected with said college and land, college buildings, donations, and subscriptions, property to the amount of Twelve Thousand Dollars. Said trustees and their successors in office were and are to be elected and directed by their religious body, from time to time according to the usages of said religious society.

“ Signed by Jesse Calvert, Paul Kurtz, Kaylon Heckman, Jacob B. Shively, Trustees of Salem College.

“ The above and foregoing statements were this day subscribed and affirmed to before me this sixth day of Jan., 1871. Z. D. Boulton, Notary.

“ The college was incorporated by the laws of the State of Indiana on the twenty-fourth day of February, 1871, thus giving our first and only college a place among the educational institutions of the country, gained by few in so short a time.

“ Already a large number of scholarships have been sold by friends of the college, that promise to give tuition in the college for three years, thus committing the honor of the trustees to their honorable redemption at Salem College, as agreed upon. By this sale a large sum of money was realized for the college.

“It has been the intention of the Brethren, organizing and conducting Salem College, to build an institution under the control and patronage of the church that shall be a school where the Brethren can safely place their children with the assurance that they will receive that training and admonition that shall endear the Church of the Brethren to their young hearts and cause their further lives to be spent in the service of the Lord, as believed and practiced by the Brethren in all its purity and simplicity, and as taught by the Scriptures, with nothing of the follies of pride or the frivolities of the world encouraged or tolerated in the school. Bro. Gans, the superintendent of the school, and the teachers state that the present number of students are as studious and as moral as any class could be and are striving to do their entire duty in the college, to themselves, to their teachers, and to their God.

“The location of the town of Bourbon is one as remarkable for health as any in the State, and the community as moral and religious as parents could secure to have their children placed, hospitable towards strangers as well as kindly disposed toward the school, making it a desirable place to have children located when from home. All Brethren and friends of the college are earnestly and cordially invited to visit the college when convenient and judge of the work being done, by closely investigating everything connected with the school. Every one can be assured of a welcome reception.

“K. Heckman, Sec’y Board of Trustees.”

While this school was vigorously opposed by many who did all they could by word and pen to discourage it, there were many others who favored it. We mention the testimony of two friends.

In the *Christian Family Companion* of May 3, 1870, H. R. Holsinger says: “A movement has been made by the Brethren in Indiana, aiming at the establishing of a school of higher order, to be owned and controlled by the Brethren exclusively.

Our prayer is that they may not only succeed and be prosperous and useful, but also that their example may be followed by other sections, until our children may have the facilities for acquiring an education, equal to others less highly favored in many respects."

In the same issue, Eld. P. R. Wrightsman says: "I am truly glad that the school question is again being agitated among our Brethren. For there is no literary enterprise that should concern us more at the present than the organization of a first-class college. There are now hundreds of our Brethren's children away from home, receiving their education in the high schools of other denominations; some of the teachers of which are Universalists, Infidels, Deists, and, to say the least, may do their best to explain away the simple commandments of Christ's Church. How shall we, who profess to be the true followers of Christ, lie still and suffer these sectarians thus to poison the minds of our dear children? God forbid, Brethren, forbid it. Some tell us 'it is just to make preachers and they will want a salary for preaching.' This is a very slender objection. This is by no means the object of establishing a school. It is to keep the Brethren's children under the influence of our church. The time has come when the young people will have an education. If parents will not send them where they will have the advantages of a high school or college, many will go to other denominational schools and there be taught the peculiar views of those sects. How much better to have such a school among the Brethren and teach them the true Christian doctrine."

Salem College opened its doors to students Dec. 14, 1870, with eight students. The term closed with twenty-two. During the term there was a formal dedication of the school. The dedication address was given by Hon. Barnabas C. Hobbs, State superintendent of public instruction. There was a large crowd present to hear his excellent address. The closing part,



the special dedicatory part of his speech, will show the high ideals and the high hopes entertained for the school. Looking at it from our day and from our knowledge, the situation seems sad, almost tragical:

“In the name of the United States of America, which has proclaimed liberty of conscience, of thought and of speech to its citizens, and that men are endowed with certain inalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. In the name of the State of Indiana, whose laws and protection are thrown around it, and which has recognized, in its fundamental law, that in order that the rights and privileges may be perpetuated and the blessings of Heaven and our scientific, literary, and religious institutions may be perpetual for all future generations, has declared the moral, scientific, literary and agricultural learning is the common right of all its citizens, and that the Bible shall not be excluded from its schools.

“In the name of the scientific and literary institutions of America, which welcome it into the sisterhood of colleges;

“In the name of the citizens who have liberally contributed their means to its support and whose hearts are interested in its welfare;

“In the name of the churches which extend their fraternal sympathy and interest for its prosperity and success;

“In the name of the German Baptist Brethren Church, whose prayers have gone up to the throne of grace in its behalf, accompanied by generous contributions for its erection and success in the great and glorious work of the spread of Christian intelligence and for the building up of the church, and that the day may be hastened when the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall cover the earth as the waters do the sea, and when the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdoms of our Lord and his Christ;

“In the name of him who sitteth in the heavens, in his ex-

cellency, and without whose blessings no institution can prosper, we dedicate this college to the work of intellectual, moral and Christian culture, invoking the wisdom which comes down from God out of heaven, and his choicest blessings upon the heads and hearts of all who may seek these halls, either to teach or study, and may it long live in the earth, to increase in usefulness, life and power to the blessing of a multitude in the world."

The second term of Salem College opened March 20, 1871, with twenty students and closed with eighty-seven. During this year O. W. Miller, A. M., was president, and seemed to get along well with the students. For some reasons, not all of which are known, and not all necessary to relate, there was a difference between Prof. Miller and the trustees. During the summer of 1871 Prof. Miller went to Warsaw, where he advertised another college ready to open for the fall term. The name of this school was to be Pleasant Hill College.

The departure of Prof. Miller did not cause the trustees of Salem College to lose heart. Prof. Gans was placed in charge and the work went on. The fall term of 1871 opened with seventy-five students. During the year the number increased to about one hundred and twenty-five.

During the summer of 1872 Prof. Miller returned to Salem as head of the college. Eld. John Wise, of Pennsylvania, was secured as general agent. The year 1872-3 was full of discouragements and fears. This was the last year of the school. Why did it fail?

This was the first experience of our Brethren, as a church, in conducting a school. Inexperience with that kind of work occasioned many mistakes. There were not a sufficient number of well-trained school men in the Church of the Brethren to carry on such a school, or, at least, they were not found for Salem College.

The ideals were too high to begin with. The Brethren had

agreed in a short while to establish a school equal in standing to Oberlin College, Ohio; that is, they aimed at a standard college in a few years. When they could not reach this, both from lack of means and of men, the citizens of Bourbon became very much dissatisfied.

Perhaps the largest reason was the discouragement within the church. There was seemingly plenty of sentiment, even in Northern Indiana, to carry on a school, when trouble and sacrifice were yet in the distance. But when these appeared, the friends of the school were but few. Men who should have stood by it, lent their aid to crush it.

All honor to such men as Jacob Shively, Paul Kurtz and their associates as trustees, who not only had the faith and determination to start the movement, but the honor to maintain their three years' contract for the church, even at the expense of their homes. The individual churches were opposed to standing back of the movement. After the college failed, some Brethren had to pay the bills. An Annual Conference committee helped to make a financial settlement. Some churches helped, others did not.

The chief memory of Salem College now lingers in the minds of a few men, who, fifty years ago, had labored to help their fathers pay the bills, but Salem College had a wider influence than that. It was the beginning of greater things to come in future years.

The failure of Salem College, followed by the unfortunate experience in the church, checked the ardor of the Indiana Brethren for schools for some time.

### **Berlin College, Pa.**

Since 1860 the educational sentiment in the Church of the Brethren continued to grow, stimulated by the several efforts

made to establish schools by Brethren in Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana. This sentiment affected even the conservative Pennsylvania German element in the middle part of the State, and induced the Brethren in this part of the State to hold an educational meeting at Martinsburg in 1872. At this meeting it was decided to establish a college at Berlin, Pa., to be conducted by Brethren, and to maintain the distinctive features of the Church of the Brethren. The plan to establish this school was to secure subscriptions to the amount of \$100,000, of which no part was to be due and payable until the entire sum was subscribed. In this enterprise H. R. Holsinger was a leading spirit. He sent for Prof. S. Z. Sharp, who had moved to Tennessee on account of his wife's health, and had taken charge of an academy, and then was elected to fill a professorship in Maryville College. Prof. Sharp was to assist Bro. Holsinger by lecturing each evening in some church of the Brethren on the benefits of higher education, and during the day aid in securing subscriptions. In this way the churches in Somerset County were canvassed. In less than ten days, nearly \$20,000 was subscribed. Why some Brethren subscribed so freely may be illustrated by an incident. Passing a mill owned by a wealthy brother, not favorable to higher education, Bro. Holsinger remarked, "This brother won't subscribe anything, but courtesy demands that we offer him the opportunity." The brother read the heading of the subscription paper and then subscribed \$500, and with a mischievous smile handed the paper to other Brethren present, saying, "Schreibt hertzhaftig Brüder; ihr braucht's niemals bezahlen." ("Subscribe heartily brethren; you never need to pay it.") This brother was correct in his surmise, for so it happened. While some subscribed because they were skeptical of its success, others subscribed in good faith and were eager that it should succeed. They were disappointed when the project had to be abandoned. The proposition to raise the hundred thousand dollars was not given

up without a determined effort to secure it. Not only were Middle and Western Pennsylvania canvassed, but a goodly amount was subscribed in Ohio.

### **Plum Creek Normal School**

In 1874 Lewis Kimmel began a school in the Plum Creek meetinghouse near Elderton, Pa., to which he gave the name, *Plum Creek Normal School*. Bro. Kimmel was a graduate of Alleghany College, Pa., knew the value of a good education, and was determined that his children should have it if he had to teach them himself. He was a loyal member of the Church of the Brethren and a zealous worker in it. He knew the temptations to which Brethren's children were exposed when they attended schools of other denominations, and were drawn away from the Church of the Brethren; and since, at this time, there was no school taught by a brother to which he could send his children, he decided to start a school for the benefit of his own children and as many others as would wish to avail themselves of the opportunity of attending a school in the moral and spiritual atmosphere of the Church of the Brethren.

Howard Miller, who had also received a liberal education at Lewisburg, Pa., and had attained a reputation as a skillful teacher, was secured as an assistant. Bro. Miller told the writer that Bro. Kimmel's three children were the only students present on the morning of the opening. However, the reputation of two such prominent teachers soon drew a good patronage, and the next year about one hundred students were enrolled, a large number of whom were teachers or those preparing to teach. A high moral and spiritual standard was maintained and students were prepared to become useful in the church and elsewhere. Among them we may mention Eld. Howard H. Keim, who is not only prominent as an elder in the Church of the Brethren, but was engaged as a lecturer in

the University of Indiana; Christian B. Kimmel, a brother of Lewis Kimmel, and a great worker in the church, and Eld. R. T. Pollard, M. D., of Garrett, Pa.

When Juniata College, Pa., was started, where students could obtain better facilities for rooms and boarding, the Plum Creek Normal was closed. It was the last of the Provisional Schools taught by members of the Church of the Brethren and formed the link between them and those which were established permanently by its relation to Juniata College, Pa., and Ashland College, Ohio. A number of students who received a start and an inspiration at Plum Creek, went to Juniata College to continue their studies.

Before its close, Bro. Asa Packer went to Plum Creek with a view of laboring for its interests, but when he saw that the location was not well suited for a permanent institution, he returned home. He spoke to prominent members of the Church of the Brethren in the Northeastern District of Ohio, and called their attention to the splendid locations for a Brethren's college at Canton and at Ashland, Ohio, which were favored by railroad facilities and surrounded by large and wealthy churches of the Brethren.

Thus we see that the provisional schools and the educational efforts put forth between 1860 and 1876 performed a kind of John the Baptist mission as forerunners of the permanent schools. Though they have gone out of existence, their influence and work was not lost. Besides training many students who filled important positions in the Church of the Brethren, they developed the educational sentiment in the church which made it possible to build permanent institutions later on. They are like the solid granite rocks, which are buried in the earth as a foundation for large and permanent buildings. They are out of sight, yet they are the foundation on which the stately buildings rest. So these first schools "rest from their labors and their works do follow them."

**Juniata College, Pa.**

## ORIGIN

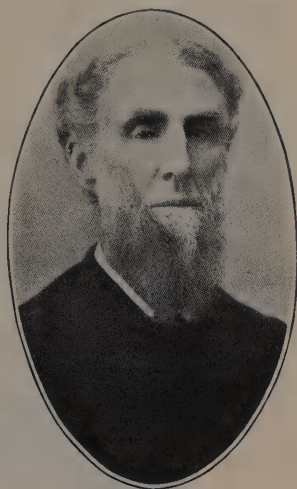
Dr. A. B. Brumbaugh, of Huntingdon, Pa., had, in prospect for years before the school was started, the possibility of establishing a school in Huntingdon. His diary shows that before any movement was made toward a school, he had secured two lots in West Huntingdon for a mission school or church. He had taken S. Z. Sharp, Graybill Myers and others over the ground, and tried to interest them in the enterprise. How the project took a tangible form is best stated by an extract from a letter written by Eld. J. B. Brumbaugh, an intimate friend of the founder of the institution, J. M. Zuck, and closely connected with the school from its beginning:

“On his return home, J. M. Zuck stopped here to see me. One day, as we were walking through the *Pilgrim* building, I said to him, ‘There has been considerable talk about starting a school here in Middle Pennsylvania. Suppose you conduct a school here in the *Pilgrim* building. My brother has a couple of rooms that could be spared. Do it on a small scale.’ Bro. Zuck looked on me in surprise and said, ‘I have no money and I could not make my living.’ In reply I said, ‘I will board you for six months or a year free.’ Just then there was an interruption in our conversation and I did not wish to commence it again. It appeared too absurd, and I did not wish to disgust my friend. The idea that I had advanced appeared to me so unreasonable that I felt ashamed of it. The next morning Bro. Zuck left for his home in Franklin County, Pa., and I did not hear from him for nearly two months, when a long letter came from him saying, ‘I have been thinking much about the proposition you made me. It may be God is in it.’ He especially wanted to know whether there was much school sentiment and whether my brother, H. B. Brumbaugh, and my





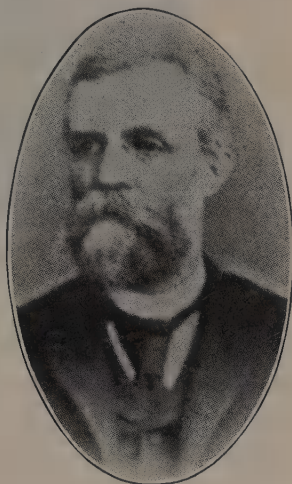
Jacob M. Zuck



H. B. Brumbaugh



J. B. Brumbaugh



Dr. Andrew B. Brumbaugh

Founders of Juniata College





First Building, Juniata College, Pa.

cousin, Dr. A. B. Brumbaugh, would be favorable to such a project. I told him that I knew that they would be, but his better plan would be to correspond with them, which he did and found them strong advocates of the project. From this time on the history of the college has been given in a fairly accurate manner. There have been several letters lost, for which I am sorry; one especially, in which he wrote of the policy of the school, so far as he had it in mind, at the time, especially in regard to its religious or church work."

The following history is taken from *Reminiscences of Juniata College*, written by the facile pen of the late lamented David Emmert, who was an instructor in the institution almost from its beginning and an intimate friend of the founder, J. M. Zuck:

### **"The Huntingdon Normal School**

"On April 17, 1876, in a small room on the second story of the *Pilgrim* building, with three students, Prof. J. M. Zuck began what is now Juniata College, but then was called the Huntingdon Normal School. Discouraging as it was to greet so few on that first morning, we may be assured that the opening was no less devotional and the work of the day no less conscientiously done than if a score or more had gathered there. The surroundings were in keeping with the spirit of the founder. The little room, 12 by 16 feet, with two windows on the south, through which the soft light sifted through the leaves of the tall maples that stood on the outside. A long pine table in the middle, with three chairs around it (there were probably more that morning in anticipation of a larger attendance); plain pine shelves, holding the modest but well-selected library of the teacher; at the end of the room, and near by, is his table, with checkered cover and a large inkstand; above these, on the wall, a map of the world; a round backed arm-

chair, with a deerskin thrown over the back and seat, and a long blackboard on stilts leaning against the wall, complete the furnishings and general aspect of the room. Into this little compartment, morning by morning, gathered the band of earnest workers, slowly increasing, as the skill of the teacher became known. By the end of the session a dozen or more were crowded around the long pine table and the star of hope was rising.

"A description of the room would be incomplete without a description of the teacher, who was of medium height, delicate and slender figure, limping gait, quiet demeanor, thoughtful look, lustrous, dark brown eyes, dark hair, somewhat sober expression; smiles, however, held a running course around his lips, and mirth held him to her gentlest touch. Wrongdoing never received sterner rebuke than his deepest frown, nor right a brighter commendation than the flash of his beaming eye. The spirit of the teacher was born in him and his early misfortune schooled him to the profession to which nature had already fitted him.

"Encouraged by his first effort, and with a firm faith in the final success of the enterprise, Prof. Zuck labored with voice and pen through the summer vacation, to find his reward in a promising opening of the fall term. An additional room was needed, and by the beginning of the winter term more extensive accommodations had to be made. The large brick Burchinell building was occupied in February, 1877. Here, in large and well-lighted rooms, the school blossomed and began to put on airs of a real institution of learning. Students now were found here from Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Missouri, and Pennsylvania, and the school year closed with an enrollment of one hundred and seventeen students.

"The Spring term of 1877 opened with an enlarged attendance. The work had already accumulated beyond the

capacity of one frail man. Prof. Zuck found in his former classmate, Miss Phoebe Weakley, a valuable assistant, and the regular school year closed with enthusiasm. A teachers' session was conducted during the summer for a period of six weeks, with thirty-six students in attendance. During this term, Prof. J. H. Brumbaugh, a native of Huntingdon County, and a graduate of Millersville State Normal School, became the strong right arm of Prof. Zuck. The summer session added much to the reputation of the school and may be regarded as one of the turning points in its development. It showed distinctly the influence such an institution was capable of wielding in a community, and demonstrated the purpose and energy of its founders.

"The Fall term of 1877 opened with two new departments—music and art. The attendance showed a large percentage of increase. Everything bade fair for success and there was talk of a new building somewhere upon the hill.

"When the school gathered for the term beginning Sept. 1, 1877, and about sixty boys and girls trooped into the apparently roomy building, it seemed crowded, and the impression of the 'bigness' of the institution grew. There was a snap and vim about the work that enlisted one's enthusiasm at once. The principal was a hard worker and accomplished organizer. Every one was put upon his mettle to do his best. A common saying in the chapel was, 'We want no drones here.' The spirit of hard work and thoroughness imparted to the institution by its founder characterized it all down the years.

"From the beginning, literary discipline was made a strong feature of the school. Prof. Zuck was eminently practical, and aimed to bring out the best in the individual. There were literary sections in regular class work and special literary societies of students under the supervision of the teachers. There were the Irving, Bryant, and Eliezer Clubs and the Eclectic Literary Society, which met weekly in the

chapel. The membership was composed of students, teachers and citizens of the town. The programs consisted of orations, essays, declamations, debates and a paper. The spirit of the early sessions of the society has never been surpassed in later years. The Eclectic was later divided into two societies—the Wahneeta and the Oriental.

“Another impressive feature of this term—though the attendance was voluntary—was the Sunday afternoon Bible class. In a very simple way Prof. Zuck conducted the exercises. His applications were pointed and impressive and his ability to set the students to thinking could hardly have been improved. Always at the opening or at the close of the session a short essay or two were read to encourage definite and intense thought.

“The Fall term of 1877 progressed with encouraging results. The enthusiasm of the teacher and the students afforded a fair test of the permanency of the work. There was a buoyant feeling of hope among the students and a deep sense of responsibility among the founders and friends of the school. It was a time of dream period of ‘what is to be.’ It was evident that the school had come to stay and ere long would have to be provided with a permanent home. There was a quiet search for sites, and plans were suggested for a building when as yet not a dollar was in the treasury. Even this early, there seemed, both at home and abroad, an impression that this movement was destined to succeed, and when the educational enthusiasm was aroused in other parts, the question of the effect of a rivalry and the bare possibilities of survival under competition became serious. The proposition of consolidation with a school enterprise having promise of large financial support, but lacking a practical test, brought pause to all building plans for a time.

“Then came an ambassador from the West—a man with an enthusiastic spirit, good address and wonderful persuasive

powers. He told of the great scheme and purpose to build and equip an institution and endow it and make it a booming success from the start. Why struggle through the long, trying period of experimental development? Prof. Zuck was inclined to the scriptural suggestion and the natural growth—‘First the blade, then the ear, and then the full corn in the ear.’ When the fair pictures and promises seemed to fail, the said ambassador became somewhat impatient and said, in not-too-brotherly way, ‘Well, if you do not unite with us you will be swallowed up.’ So he departed, leaving for a time a shadow of uncertainty behind him.

“The confidential talk of Prof. Zuck indicated the fear he felt of strong competition and the wavering faith he held to the possibility of raising the necessary funds in the East for his institution. One evening, shortly after this event, as the shadows were deepening into night, I found him sitting alone in a recitation room in a most melancholy mood, in one hand lightly holding his cane and with the other gently stroking his brow—a familiar attitude when in deep thought. Our conversation at once turned upon the question of consolidation. Then I thought of an illustration, an incident from life, and for his comfort told the story. The professor keenly appreciated the moral story conveyed, saying, ‘It takes more than bricks and mortar to make a school.’ The clouds lifted from his brow for the night and he was not heard of speaking about consolidation again.

### **“Club Life at School**

“The experiences of the few boys and girls who, for purely economic reasons, had formed a boarding club, were both pathetic and ludicrous. The club—there were really two of them, one of two boys and two girls and one of one lone boy—cooked on the same stove and ate at the same table.

"One evening, just before Prof. Zuck and I joined the number, I peeped in unobserved at the window of the little back kitchen. It was supper time and the five were seated around a plain pine table without cover. The odor of potato soup, with a faint suggestion that it was scorched, came through the window. What else they had would be easy to enumerate. At the far side of the table sat a white-haired boy, eating something out of a tin cup. I overheard this one remark from him: 'Say, Ben, if you will give me some of your potato soup, I will give you some of my oatmeal.' 'Done,' said Ben, and there was transacted the most primitive act of commerce-barter. They called it 'swapping.' The seriousness of the transaction and its further suggestion was too much for me, and I made my presence known by a hearty laugh, in which they all joined. The very simplicity of their life and their heroic fortitude excited my sympathy and admiration and I was the more anxious to be one of their number.

"A few days later a larger table was spread in the study room and seven sat together, with Prof. Zuck at the head. This increase necessitated an organization. The pro rata of weekly assessments was very low. The diet was simple and, after a few weeks, became a little monotonous. Occasionally there was meat. Molasses was always plenty, but the one standard dish was a sort of potato soup. The girls would place the potatoes on the stove about the last recitation period of the day and then go to class. On their return, it was the work of a few minutes to dress them with milk and serve. The club came to be a jolly band. Mirth was the sauce of every meal, and what was wanting in variety was more than made up in good appetites. By common consent there was to be no supper on Sunday evenings. The Sunday dinner being not quite so elaborate as some of us were accustomed to at home, we could not accommodate ourselves to this order of abstinence; hence, we would sneak into the cellar and in that damp



place, standing on boards, we ate many a good lunch of apple-butter, bread and cold cabbage.

"As Thanksgiving Day came on there was discussion as to the manner of celebrating it. It was agreed that we should have a turkey. It seemed almost providential that, on the day before Thanksgiving, a man offered for sale a fine wild turkey hen. The girls cooked it, as they supposed, the required time, but when they came to lift it out of the pot there was a dilemma. It was ready to fall into pieces. There were no cranberries nor celery, but the turkey was delicious and there were no fragments left for a stew next day.

### **"Under the Scourge**

"The coming of the Christmas holidays of 1877 sent many of the students to their homes; nearly all, however, with the intention of returning. For some weeks previous what was thought to be chicken pox prevailed in the town. The unusual violence of the disease awakened a suspicion that it might be smallpox. The first case occurred next door to the school. During Christmas week the disease assumed a more virulent form, and it was realized there was an epidemic of smallpox. The report did not reach many students, and as the day of opening the winter term approached they came trooping in. On the train they may have heard of 'Smallpox in Huntingdon,' with extravagant stories of death and quarantine. The condition was not as bad as reported, but serious enough. Strict orders as to diet prevailed, and the odor of carbolic acid was everywhere. In hope of abatement of the scourge the school started, but one red sign after another appeared, and when the wife of one of the students suddenly died, consternation fell upon the whole body of students. Mrs. Kendig was sadly borne at midnight to the cemetery on the hill, followed by her husband and a few courageous friends. The remnant of the



school gathered in the chapel. The trustful spirit of the parting addresses laid the foundation of future revival, and when the students dispersed it was with the assurance that when the danger was over they would return again.

### **"The Refugees**

"After all those whose homes were within convenient distances had departed, there yet remained a few boys and girls from distant States who were undecided. To go home meant, probably, never to return. Their loyalty and courage kept the spark of hope alive. The girls found homes in private families and determined to take their chances. The boys did not know what to do. From Prof. J. H. Brumbaugh they learned of a retreat in the mountain, called 'The Forge,' where there were several old houses in fair condition. Many years ago, in the rugged pass where the Trough Creek breaks through the mountains, there had been built a forge and a sawmill, which were now abandoned. In one of these houses the boys took up their abode. An old cook stove and a few kitchen utensils started them in home-keeping. They made furniture at the sawmill and decorated their rooms. They lived in the upper story, protected from the wild cats that frequently were heard at night. In the stable was an old mule, which served them in drawing wood. The mail carrier passed by several times a week and enabled them to communicate with the outside world. One day they were surprised by a sleighing party, which came with plenty of good things to eat. Here came a youth betimes to spend the night with the boys. He was acquainted with all this rugged region. His father owned thousands of acres of this country, and many days he spent here in lumbering. With these students he may have caught the flavor of school life, for when the boys returned in the spring there was one more student registered, whose life from this time on has been as-

sociated with the life of the college. We called him 'M. G.,' but in time afterwards every one called him Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh (Governor Brumbaugh).

"When the smallpox sign disappeared 'the refugees' returned, and the school was reorganized by Prof. J. H. Brumbaugh and Miss Weakley. By the first day in April all the members of the faculty were at their post. Many of the old students returned and a surprisingly large number of new ones were enrolled. The faculty was strengthened by the addition of Prof. A. S. M. Anderson, whose department was Latin and mathematics. Prof. D. C. Flory, educated at the University of Virginia, entered the faculty in 1878 and introduced the study of Greek. At this time Prof. W. J. Swigart also was added. He is a graduate of the National School of Oratory, Philadelphia, and teaches public reading and speaking, and for more than forty years has served the school loyally as teacher, preacher, trustee and treasurer of the institution. The third year closed with an enrollment of 214 students.

### **"Beginning Life on Hill**

"The encouraging revival of the school gave a great impetus to the building project. Public-spirited citizens donated a full square of ground in west Huntingdon. The contract for 'Founders' Hall' was let in 1878 and the construction pushed rapidly forward, but not completed until April, 1879. When school opened in the new building it was practically in the middle of a plowed field, without fences, walks or trees. The students took a deep interest in improving the campus. Many planted trees and watered them and the barren hill gave promise of the delightful verdure that has crowned it in later years.

### **"Eventful Days**

"We moved into the new building, pressing hard upon the workmen. To help matters, some students turned carpenters.

Student life lost some of its freedom, but gained in conformity to sterner rules. The dedication was the first event in our new home. The chapel was filled. On the rostrum sat distinguished visitors and ministers of the town. The occasion was inspiring. Soon after, on April 17, 1879, came the celebration of the founding of the school. Prof. Zuck spoke with fervor and confidence. To him these three years had been full of trial and peculiar difficulties, and now he laid down the burden of personal responsibility. To those who were to have the administration of the school he offered himself a servant, to the praise of God and the welfare of the school. He seemed to have a presentiment of his departure. He frequently gave hints that he regarded himself a sort of 'John the Baptist,' only preparing the way. To the public he appeared brave and courageous, but when alone he could not suppress the agony he endured from his bodily affliction.

"When we moved into the new building there was not yet a heating system, and Prof. Zuck took a severe cold, which quickly developed into pneumonia. We tenderly carried him to the house of J. B. Brumbaugh. The best efforts of the physicians were unavailing. The signs of dissolution came, and his spirit gently took its flight. His aged father and mother, the only near relatives, mingled their tears with the throng that looked for the last time upon his pale face before we carried him to the city of the dead.

"In the twilight of the day on which we laid Prof. Zuck to rest, we gathered on the bank of the river to witness a baptismal scene. Here my mother pointed out one of four boys, saying, 'That boy may some day fill Bro. Zuck's place,' and to the day of her death she clung to her presentiment. Fourteen years later her presentiment was fulfilled, when M. G. Brumbaugh was elected president.

"After the principal, J. M. Zuck, died, in 1879, Eld. James Quinter was elected president of the school. This was very

fortunate, as Bro. Quinter was at that time about the best-known member in the Church of the Brethren. He had served a number of years as clerk of the General Conference, and on many of its special committees, had engaged in many public debates with ministers of other denominations, and was the editor of a church paper, which gave him an extensive acquaintance; besides, his affable manner and Christian character secured for him the confidence and respect of the students and a strong influence over them. He took the general oversight of the school, while Prof. J. H. Brunbaugh was elected principal to take charge of the internal administration and class work.

“With the removal of the school to the new building, in the spring of 1879, there came several additions to the faculty. Among them were Prof. Joseph E. Saylor, a graduate of Ursinus College, Pa., and teacher of mathematics; Prof. W. W. Cotton, a brilliant elocutionist, who infused much life and spirit into the literary societies.

“A notable event this year was the graduation of the first class of three students from the Normal English Course July 10, 1879. Since then the school continued to grow in the even tenor of its life. Some instructors dropped out and others came in. J. E. Ockerman taught from 1879 to 1881. Prof. J. B. Kidder, an eminent scholar and teacher of ancient languages, remained with the faculty three years. Dr. L. S. Shimmell, an able instructor, entered the faculty in 1880. Other professors were Joseph E. Taylor, A. L. Price, F. H. Green, W. E. Bowman, and Miss Lizzie Howe. In 1882 Miss Ida Pecht came as the first teacher of instrumental music, and held the position ten years, and was succeeded by Miss Irene Kurtz in 1892.

### **“A Charitable Institution**

“Closely connected with the life of ‘The Brethren’s Normal College’ came into existence ‘The Home for Orphan and

Friendless Children.' The Sunday-school and midweek prayer meeting formed an Aid Society, which did much valuable service in visiting from house to house and relieving many painfully destitute and neglected children. At a midweek prayer meeting it was proposed to raise funds and purchase a building for a 'Home.' The citizens of the town, learning of the movement, offered to help and the 'Home for Orphan and Helpless Children' came into existence across the street in the rear of the college grounds.

"When the building was secured the next problem was to secure a matron. Finally a student, Miss Carrie Miller, who was preparing herself for mission work, was induced to take charge of the institution during its first and most trying stage. Miss Howe, another student, next took charge until she graduated; then Mrs. Ressler, an assistant of the two previous ones, had charge for seventeen years. For more than thirty-five years this Home has been intimately connected with the college, enlisting sympathy of teachers and students in a practical way in mission work, affording joy and comfort to hundreds of poor children, some of whom have been filling important positions of honor and trust in after years.

"The school, having no endowment during its earlier existence, could pay only limited salaries to its teachers. This accounts for so many teachers remaining only one or two years, for when their qualifications became generally known, other institutions offered them much higher wages and took them away and Juniata could only let them go with good wishes. Lack of space forbids us from recording the long list of excellent teachers connected with Juniata College in its earlier period."

*Alumni Association.* In 1887 the graduates of the institution organized an association for the purpose of maintaining and strengthening the bond of interest between the college and its alumni and to promote the interest of the college generally.

This association meets annually during commencement week. Early in its history the members of the association started an endowment fund for the purpose of aiding worthy students of the college. This fund now amounts to \$21,000.

In 1888 the institution sustained its second great loss by the death of its president, James Quinter. (See biography.) H. B. Brumbaugh was elected to fill his place. He served until 1894.

*Ladies' Hall.* When Founders' Hall was erected, in 1879, it was planned to meet all the requirements of a boarding school, but the constant growth of the school made another building a necessity and Ladies' Hall was erected in 1890. It is a substantial four-story brick building, 80 feet by 37 feet in dimensions. It contains most of the dormitories of the lady students. On the fourth floor are the rooms for the business department, the music studios and the practice rooms. A large room is set apart for a parlor and neatly furnished by the students.

*The Business Course.* This was established in 1891 by Prof. George W. Snively, and has been a success. Many young men and ladies have been sent forth to battle in the business world. Thoroughly equipped and spacious rooms on the fourth floor of the Ladies' Hall are occupied by this department.

## A New Charter

The year 1894 marks an important era in the growth and history of Juniata College. When the institution was founded by Prof. Zuck in 1876, as an experiment, it was known simply as the Huntingdon Normal School. When it had passed its initial stage and indicated that it was destined to live and grow, a corporation was formed and a charter obtained under the title, "The Brethren's Normal College." The scope of its

activities, and the growth to which it attained in 1894, made it necessary to enlarge its authority and give it all the powers of a first-class college. A new charter was obtained this year for the institution, and the beautiful Indian name Juniata was selected as its title in honor of the celebrated valley in which it is located. In its enlarged sphere Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh was placed at its head as president. He is a graduate of the institution from the class of '85. He also studied at Harvard and the University of Pennsylvania.

I. Harvey Brumbaugh, a graduate of the scientific department of Juniata and of Haverford College, Pa., was added to the faculty as teacher of Latin and Greek in 1892; then, taking a post-graduate course at Harvard University, he was elected vice-president of the college, and since 1897, its acting president and later its president.

*Students' Hall.* The continued growth of the college made another building necessary, and Students' Hall was erected in 1895, a three-story building, 70 by 40 feet in dimensions. One half of the first floor was set apart for the library and reading room. The rest of this floor and the second story contain six classrooms. The third story is occupied by gentlemen students as a dormitory. The space allowed for a library was soon found inadequate, and H. B. and M. G. Brumbaugh, at their own expense, built an annex to this hall in which a part of the library was stored.

In 1897 D. C. Reber was the first graduate from the classical department. He was immediately added to the faculty, where he remained until 1900, when he entered New York University for a post-graduate course, and then later was elected president of Elizabethtown College, Pa. In this way Juniata College has contributed to other colleges in the Church of the Brethren.

Juniata College, under its new charter, with more elaborate equipment and on the merits of its work, was now admitted to



the College Council of the State, and its graduates from the classical course were admitted to post-graduate work in the University of Pennsylvania and other institutions.

*The Bible Department.* The special interest taken in Bible study from the beginning of the institution led to the establishment of the Bible department in 1897. Prof. Amos H. Haines, D. D., a graduate of Rutgers College, New Jersey, and of the theological department of Yale University, was placed in charge of this department, assisted by H. B. and J. B. Brumbaugh and W. J. Swigart.

*Oneida Hall.* This building was completed in the spring of 1898. The kitchen and pantries of the institution are in the basement of the building, and the dining-room occupies all of the first floor. It is a cheerful and well-lighted and ventilated hall, with a large open fireplace and windows on four sides. A steam system is installed in the basement for cooking, where also are storerooms and rooms for the helpers. The two upper floors are provided with dormitories for lady students.

*The Athletic Field.* In the early days of the school the students played their games on the commons. Then a full square of ground, conveniently located, provided a beautiful athletic field of about three acres. In 1899 a half square on the east and one on the south gave additional room.

*The Gymnasium.* In 1901 the dedication of the gymnasium building was made the appropriate occasion to celebrate the twenty-fifth year of the institution's progress. The students had started a movement for the erection of the building and supported it by liberal pledges and cash. With the aid of the trustees and friends, the proper amount of means was secured even under disadvantageous circumstances. The building is located on a part of the campus, provides large floor space and contains equipment for systematic physical training. Careful attention is given the direction and management of the different



forms of physical training under the care of the faculty. The building is also used as an auditorium on special occasions and will seat 600 persons.

*The Academy.* In 1901 a four years' academy course was provided to meet the needs of preparatory students. This department is a feeder of the college, and also prepares students for technical schools and other colleges.

*The Library.* The beautiful building, presented by Mr. Andrew Carnegie, affords adequate accommodations for the valuable collection of books and other literature of the college. The interior arrangement of the building is considered perfect by those familiar with library needs. The building was erected at a cost of \$28,000.

The collection of library books was commenced in 1876, by Prof. Zuck. When Plum Creek Normal School closed, its principal, Lewis Kimmel, generously donated the library of that school to Juniata College. The Quinter collection, presented by the heirs of the late Eld. James Quinter, consists of about a thousand volumes, dealing largely with theology.

The Cassel Library, presented to the college in 1899 by Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh, numbers about eleven thousand bound volumes and four thousand pamphlets. These were carefully collected by the late Abraham H. Cassel, of Harleysville, Pa. It comprises all the existing manuscripts, letters and diaries relating to the early Church of the Brethren. Three thousand volumes are on the shelves in the reference room. In the periodical room are found bound volumes of the leading magazines and the most important United States Government publications, as well as current publications. The entire library now contains over twenty-eight thousand volumes.

*The Infirmary.* This is a pleasant cottage at the rear of the Ladies' Hall. It affords a quiet and pleasant retreat for all the afflicted, under care of a skillful nurse.

*The Stone Church.* This building was erected in 1910.

It is located on the south campus and has entrances from the main campus and from Moore Street. This structure is simple in style and provides a fitting and commodious house of worship for the students.

*The New Heating Plant.* This was erected in 1915. From this source steam heat is distributed to the eight main buildings on the campus. All are lighted by electricity. With the exception of the church, all are built of brick, the church being of stone.

*Science Hall.* This building was dedicated April 17, 1916. It provides lecture rooms and laboratories for teaching the natural sciences. The first floor is given to physics, the second to biology, the third to chemistry and domestic science. The basement has a dynamo room and storerooms. New apparatus and furniture have been placed in the laboratories and new and modern equipments are provided in each department of study.

*The Campus.* The grounds used directly for college purposes contain nine acres. Within the last few years the college has acquired a tract of fourteen acres, in the centre of which is "Round Top," commanding a view of the surrounding country and the valley of the Juniata. "Round Top" was desired, first, for sentimental reasons. For years it has been the custom on the evening before commencement for the student body and visitors to make their way to this spot of vision and inspiration for a consecration meeting. Returning alumni, including often a missionary, home on furlough, have testified to the worth of Juniata's religious life. When "Round Top" was acquired by purchase, there came the thought that it and the surrounding land should be used for the extension of the college plan.

Several years ago, Pres. I. Harvey Brumbaugh urged in one of his annual reports the advisability of separating the college from the preparatory departments, having separate buildings for them. The trustees have formally accepted this plan for development and an architect has made an attractive layout



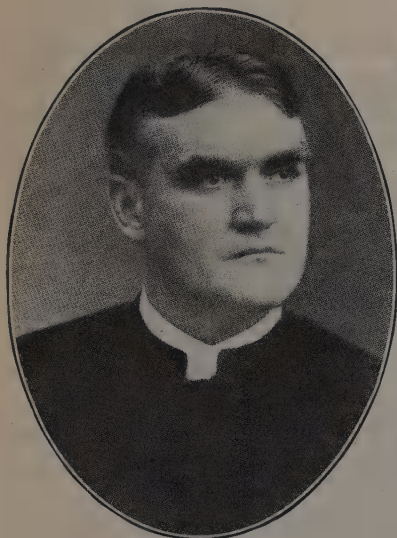
The Stone Church—Juniata College, Pa.

of the grounds, with buildings designed to meet the present and future needs of the college. When three of the proposed nine buildings are erected the present classrooms and dormitories will be given over wholly to the academy or preparatory department.

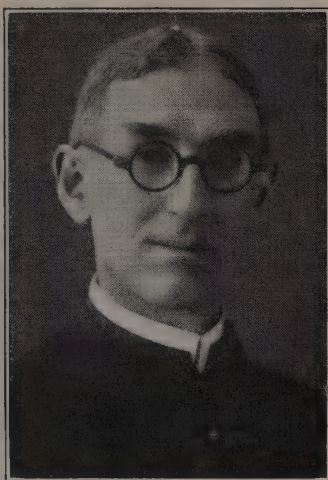
This material expansion is planned because of extension of the institution's inner life—its courses of study and faculty. Having established its literary or classical course on a firm basis, it plans now to widen the scope of its work. A general science course, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Science, will be introduced. Such a course is possible at Juniata because of the new Science Hall and its ample equipment, but more because of the group of science teachers it is gathering together. It will organize also the new School of Theology, offering a divinity course, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Divinity in addition to the sacred literature course, from which it already has had graduates. With a strong purpose to serve the church, Juniata has always emphasized the value of Bible study, for training and for Christian service. The increasing demand for trained workers, in both the foreign and home fields, is the reason for Juniata's offering superior training for such service. The field of graduate study also will be opened soon by the college, offering first courses leading to the Master's degree and likely later to Doctor's degree. Juniata's president has had no desire to turn a good college into a weak university. He has aimed rather to make Juniata's work of such worth that it will be recognized everywhere as a standard college. The necessity of endowment to any adequate plan for a strong college has been recognized. It was the first of the Brethren's colleges to gather an endowment fund to promote Bible study and general training. Its different endowments now total over \$434,090.20; different assets, \$794,099.47. The campaign for \$100,000, now about completed, has for its object to commemorate the contribution made to education by Eld. James Quinter, the first president of the college. For the



Juniaata College, Founders' Hall



Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh



I. Harvey Brumbaugh

(For J. M. Zuck, See Page 73. For James Quinter, See Page 53  
For H. B. Brumbaugh, See Page 73 )

## Presidents of Juniata College



fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the college, to be observed in 1926, the college has set as its goal the endowment fund of a million dollars. This sum is in harmony with the plans already made for extension of the courses and of the physical plant.

The vision of the church's need at home and abroad, the present demand for consecrated workers, thoroughly trained in mind and heart, the purpose to meet these calls in the spirit that has characterized the institution's work from the beginning—these are the elements that lead one to turn from the history of the past achievements in the little college, to its enlarging ideals of greater and better service.

### **Ashland College, Ohio**

In 1877 a number of Brethren, favorable to higher education, in the Northeastern District of Ohio, having learned that Plum Creek Normal School, Pa., was not favorably located and would not likely be permanent, called a meeting at the Maple Grove Church, near Ashland, Ohio, to consider the advisability of establishing a college in this District under the auspices of the Church of the Brethren. After some discussion it was unanimously decided to appoint a committee to work up this project. In this project H. K. Myers, a successful and wealthy business man, was one of the leading men. The following named elders in this District lent their influence to this enterprise: George Irvin, William Sadler, I. D. Parker, Josiah Keim, Joshua Workman, and D. N. Workman. All except the last named afterwards became trustees of the college. Eld. A. J. Hixson, of Southern Ohio, also took part in this college project, and became a trustee. The committee appointed to work up the college movement, sent for Prof. S. Z. Sharp to come and work up the college interest. He was then a professor in Maryville College, Tenn., a Presbyterian insti-



S. Z. Sharp, Founder and First President  
Ashland College, Ohio



tution. Prof. Sharp came and examined the various locations offered for a college at Canton, Akron, Louisville, Smithville, and Ashland, and decided in favor of Ashland. Here an ideal location for a college was selected, on an elevation near the city, overlooking the city and the country around.

The committee above named, of which H. K. Myers was chairman, called a meeting of the citizens of Ashland to see what the city would do if the college were located there. The interest in the college project was shown by the large opera house being packed full of people. Prof. Sharp addressed the meeting. He explained the character of the institution to be built and asked the city for a subscription of ten thousand dollars. The citizens formed an organization and appointed a committee, which raised the ten thousand dollars. Prof. Sharp then spent a year soliciting subscriptions among the members of the Church of the Brethren in the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Michigan. A twenty-eight-acre campus was secured near the city and a forty-thousand-dollar college building was erected. In the meantime a permanent organization was effected and a board of trustees appointed, consisting of William Sadler, president; H. K. Myers, secretary; George Irvin, I. D. Parker, Josiah Keim, Austin Moherman, A. J. Hixson, Joseph Roop, and Richard Arnold. These trustees obtained a charter, giving to the college all the rights and privileges usually conferred upon colleges. This charter contained this clause: "All its officers shall be members of the Dunker Church." When this charter was shown to Prof. Sharp he suggested that this clause should be so amended as to read: "All its officers shall be members of the Dunker Church and loyal to the decisions of the Annual Meeting of said church," and offered to go to Columbus and have the charter so amended at his own expense. The trustees thought it was not necessary, as all the officers were members of the church and the majority of them elders.



First Building, Ashland College



Dormitory, Ashland College

As the main college building was being erected it became well advertised, and the indications were that there would be a large attendance. The question arose as to where to board the students within convenient distance from the college. The trustees at once built a large three-story dormitory, for which they had to borrow the money, secured by their personal obligations.

A faculty was employed, consisting of S. Z. Sharp, A. M., president and professor of mental and moral science; Leonhart Huber, A. M., Latin and German; J. E. Stubbs, A. M., Greek; Jacob Keim, A. B., science; David Bailey, mathematics, and John Ewing, music.

In connection with the building of Ashland College there occurred two events which had a powerful and far-reaching influence upon the destiny of the Church of the Brethren. The one was the beginning of the publication of our Sunday-school literature, and the other the development of the "progressive" movement in the church, which resulted in a faction being separated from the Church of the Brethren and forming a new denomination which adopted the name "The Brethren Church."

### **Our Sunday-School Literature**

In 1878 the Church of the Brethren had no Sunday-school literature. In some of the Sunday-schools the New Testament only was read, and no explanation was given on the lesson. In others the International Sunday-school lessons were used, but the teaching was quite primitive and unsatisfactory. To meet this need in the church, Prof. Sharp, in January, 1879, proposed to James Quinter to prepare, without remuneration, Sunday-school lessons, based on the International outline, if the latter would publish them in the *Young Disciple*, which he was then publishing. Bro. Quinter replied that he was quite in sympathy with such a movement, but he did not think the time

had yet come when it could be made a success. Prof. Sharp then decided to assume all the responsibility, and on March 26, 1879, issued the first number of a four-page weekly paper entitled *Our Sunday School*. One page contained the International lesson text, with exegetical notes on each verse for advanced classes, and suggestive questions to aid the teacher. On another page was the same lesson adapted to primary classes. The first page had an illustration of some Bible scene, with an explanation. Instructions were given how to organize and conduct a Sunday-school successfully. The rest of the paper contained instructive short stories for young people. Price, single copy, per year, 50 cents; ten copies, each, per year, 40 cents; fifty copies, each, 36 cents; one hundred copies, each, 30 cents. In six weeks the circulation reached over three thousand copies, and before the year was closed over seven thousand copies. Thus was started the Sunday-school literature in the Church of the Brethren, which has assumed such large proportions.

### **The Progressive Movement**

The Progressive movement in the Church of the Brethren, of which S. H. Bashor was the leading spirit, was fostered and developed in connection with the building of Ashland College, Ohio, and finally captured the college and here made its headquarters. When Ashland College was started, Bro. Bashor came here and proposed to the trustees of the college to start a paper and call it *The Gospel Preacher*, to be printed by J. E. Stubbs, who was then publishing a weekly paper in Ashland. Bro. Bashor induced some of the trustees of the college to give their bond to Mr. Stubbs for seventeen hundred dollars, to insure the issue of the paper for one year. S. Z. Sharp knew nothing of this project until he received a card from H. K. Myers with this laconic sentence: "We have decided to start a paper and have placed your name and Bashor's at the

head as editors. Now don't say 'No.'” Bro. Sharp objected to having his name appear as an editor, because he claimed there was no room for such a paper, since we had a paper in the West, *The Brethren at Work*, and the *Pilgrim* in the East, and insisted that his name should not appear as an editor, but it was kept there for six months. *The Brethren at Work* and the *Pilgrim* were conservative, but *The Gospel Preacher* was progressive in its tone.

Quite a number of Brethren had moved into Ashland while the college was being built, to enjoy its advantages. Bro. Bashor's next move was to get the members in the city to sign a petition to District Meeting, to have the members in the city organized into a separate congregation. The petition was granted. Two elders, progressively inclined, but not adjoining elders to the Ashland congregation, were selected by Bro. Bashor's friends to organize the congregation, and to have Bro. Bashor ordained as elder. Nothing having been said of such an ordination to elders of the District, at their meeting, the elders coming to organize the church stated that such an ordination would not stand. S. Z. Sharp was selected as elder of the Ashland Church and a young minister and two deacons were elected who went with the Progressives when that body was separated from the Church of the Brethren. The seed of the Progressive movement was now planted. Soon after the organization of the Ashland Church, Bro. Bashor came to the elder and stated that the members of the church in Waterloo, Iowa, where he had lived, wanted to have him ordained as elder, but that the elder there was jealous of him and would not consent, and wanted to know whether he could be ordained in the Ashland church. The elder answered him evasively, as he did not think Bro. Bashor had the proper qualifications for an elder, and that the office should seek the man and not the man the office.

In September, 1879, the first session at Ashland College began, with an enrollment of sixty students present the first

day, and the fiscal year closed the following June with one hundred and two students enrolled. The students were well pleased with the instruction received and advertised the college extensively. Everybody seemed satisfied with the work of the college, and Bro. Bashor stated in his *Gospel Preacher* that the first term of school at Ashland College was "a perfect success."

The second term of the college began in September, 1880. The reputation the college had made the first year brought an enrollment of one hundred and eighty-seven students for the first half of the year.

While the faculty, the students, and the general public were all in harmony, the condition in the Ashland church was not so satisfactory and affected the destiny of the college.

### **Mount Morris College, Illinois**

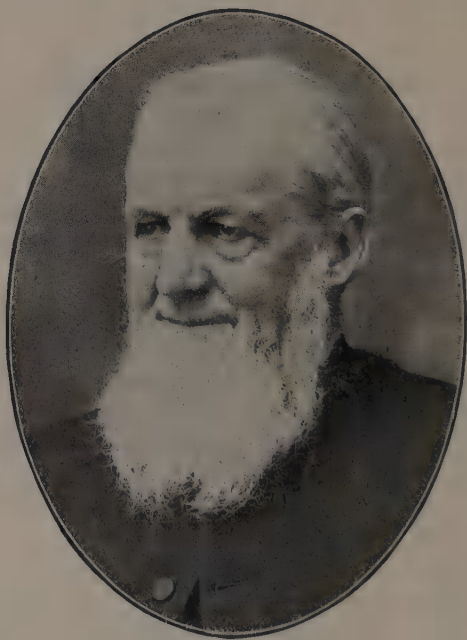
To thousands of men and women, old and young, in all parts of our native land and beyond the seas, in heathen lands where they are doing mission work for the church and preaching the Word of Truth, the terms "Mount Morris College," "Old Sandstone," will awaken pleasant memories of school and college days spent at Rock River Seminary and Mount Morris College, into which the former was merged by the latter when it came under the control of the Church of the Brethren in 1878-9. These memories are a sacred heritage to the men and women who made the best possible use of their school days.

### **Origin of the Institution**

In the year 1838 some of the leading men in the "Rock River Colony," Ogle County, Ill., deeply interested in education, determined to locate a school for higher education of the young people in their midst. Among these were Rev. Thomas Hitt, father of Hon. R. R. Hitt, who so ably and faithfully repre-



D. L. Miller



M. S. Newcomer

Founders of Mt. Morris College, Ill.

sented his district in Congress for twenty-four years and who was himself a student of "Old Sandstone"; John Wallace, Nathaniel Swingley, and others who were prime movers in this commendable enterprise. July 4, 1839, the corner stone of Rock River Seminary was laid on what is now Mount Morris College campus. The event was the occasion of much heartfelt rejoicing among the people, who warmly approved of the enterprise. Some five hundred people assembled, a very large number for the then sparsely-settled country, and a gala day was enjoyed in a reunion of the pioneers of a newly-settled country. The founders were greatly encouraged and carried forward their work with renewed energy.

The first term of school was opened on the first Friday in November, 1840, by Prof. Jos. N. Wagoner, principal. He received \$20 a month for his services. A year later his salary was raised to the large sum of \$300 per annum. Mrs. Fannie Russell, principal of the primary department, received \$2 per week and board. The founders of the institution were members of the Methodist Church, and the school was taken over by the conference of that denomination. The teachers who received such little pay show the self-sacrificing spirit of those early days, and they succeeded well in their work. How they managed to live on the wages they received, is a puzzle to the economists of today.

The first building, 30 by 80 feet, was two stories high above the basement. The basement story was used for kitchen and dining-room purposes; the story above, for a chapel and recitation rooms, and the second story for a dormitory. After the second building was erected, this first building was converted into a ladies' dormitory, the basement being retained as a dining hall and kitchen.

"Old Sandstone" was the second building on the campus. In 1850 the trustees decided to construct a "new seminary building, forty by one hundred feet, four stories high." Later it was decided to add twenty feet to its length. The structure





First Building, Mt. Morris College, Ill. Formerly Rock River Seminary

was to be of stone, and the contract for the construction of the walls was made in 1851, but lack of money retarded the work. In 1854 it was estimated that it would require at least \$6,000 to complete the building. Galena limestone was used. The stones were quarried at Pine Creek, three miles away. The resemblance of the yellow-colored limestone to sandstone doubtless accounts for applying the name, "Old Sandstone," to the building in after years. The walls were well and honestly constructed. After standing fifty years, came the fire of January, 1912. The disastrous fire consumed the interior of the structure, leaving the walls standing as firm as a fortress, giving evidence of the honesty of the workmen of the middle of the nineteenth century. Steel and concrete, properly reinforced and supported, were used in reconstructing the interior of the walls, and "Old Sandstone" is among the best and most unique school buildings in the State. It is fireproof and is used for a library and a science hall.

In 1878-9 the growing sentiment in favor of higher education in the Church of the Brethren bore fruit in the establishment of an institution of learning, for the church, at Mount Morris, Ill. The leader in the movement was Eld. M. S. Newcomer. Eld. S. Z. Sharp was then founding a college at Ashland, Ohio. Bro. Newcomer said: "Some one told me, I forget who, that Bro. Sharp is coming to solicit funds for Ashland College, and I remarked, 'We do not need to go to Ashland to have a school. We can have one nearer home. We can get the "Old Sandstone."'" These words of Bro. Newcomer were reported and created a topic of discussion among those who earnestly favored founding a school for the education of our young people in the Middle West, and the words finally led to the founding of Mount Morris College. Among those who urged the starting of the school were Brethren J. H. Moore and M. M. Eshelman, then publishers of the *Brethren at Work* at Lanark, Ill. Samuel C. Price, John Price, Daniel Wingert, D.

L. Miller, and others strongly favored the movement. Many of the citizens of Mount Morris also urged the Brethren to secure the seminary buildings. A mass meeting was held in the town hall and was largely attended. Speeches were made and the movement greatly encouraged.

When the M. E. Church established the Northwestern University at Evanston, Ill., the largest institution of that denomination, in 1855, the interest and patronage were centered upon this school and withdrawn from other schools within a certain radius. Rock River Seminary was left to struggle along as best it could and finally it closed with thirty students. The property was finally sold under a mortgage and fell into the hands of Hon. R. R. Hitt. Prior to this time Eld. J. W. Stein had come from the Southern Baptist Church and united with the Church of the Brethren. Bro. Newcomer had become acquainted with him, and as he was a man of fine education his name was proposed for president of this school. He did not hesitate to accept the position, and plans were at once perfected to purchase the seminary buildings from Mr. Hitt. The price agreed upon was \$6,000. Bro. Newcomer took a half interest—\$3,000—and the Brethren and their friends raised the other \$3,000 by subscription and presented it to Eld. Stein, with which he took a half interest in the purchase. At the time the purchase was made there were two buildings on the campus—"Old Sandstone" and the ladies' dormitory. The buildings and the seven acres of ground originally cost about \$30,000. The Brethren secured the property at a very low price. The bargain was closed and the transfer was made April 19, 1879, and plans were at once laid to open school in the fall of that year. Immediately after the purchase of the seminary buildings and the campus, negotiations were entered into by Eld. Newcomer and D. L. Miller, ending in the latter taking a third interest in the enterprise, paying \$2,000 for twenty shares of stock at its par value at that time. Bro. Miller was elected

a member of the board of trustees as well as secretary and business manager of the institution. At this time the *Brethren at Work*, one of our leading church papers, was published at Lanark, Ill. Eld. J. H. Moore, one of the editors, suggested that the printing establishment be moved to Mount Morris and located in the "Old Sandstone" on the ground floor, thus uniting press and school, both forces for good. Bro. Moore's letter, making the proposal and containing also a drawing of the building, showing where he wanted the printing plant to be housed, still is extant. The suggestion did not materialize at that time, but two years later the *Brethren at Work* printing plant, as an independent enterprise, was moved to Mount Morris into Seibert Hall and afterwards into a building constructed for it on a corner of the college campus. With the *Primitive Christian*, published at Huntingdon, Pa., it was merged into the *Gospel Messenger*, our present official church paper.

After the purchase of the buildings over \$7,000 was expended in equipping and furnishing them for the opening of the school, which took place Aug. 20, 1879. Sixty students were present on the opening day, and those in charge felt greatly encouraged. At the close of the first term it was found that one hundred and eight had enrolled, and the second term brought in one hundred and forty students. This was an immediate success beyond the most sanguine expectations of the founders, promoters and friends of the enterprise. The attendance kept on increasing, and at the end of the winter term of the second year the surprising number of two hundred and twelve students had been enrolled and the school was on a sound financial basis.

Pres. Stein selected an excellent corps of teachers and good work was done from the beginning of the school. Among those who composed the first faculty were J. W. Jenks, a graduate of Michigan University, and Fernando Sanford, a graduate of Carthage College, Ill., and a former student of Rock River

Seminary. These were strong men and became noted educators in the great universities of our land. Prof. Sanford was for many years at the head of the physics department of Leland Stanford University, California, and Prof. Jenks has made an international reputation as a political economist. He is the author of a number of books, and was made the head of the political economy department in Cornell University for a number of years. He is now at the head of the same department in the New York University. He has served the United States government in adjusting relations with the Republic of China. Sister Mattie A. Lear also was a member of the faculty and did good work in the preparatory department of the school. The first year the salaries of the teachers ranged from \$240 to \$600 per year, the president receiving the latter sum. In later years the salaries were considerably advanced.

When the school started the simple life was insisted on. The wearing of jewelry and expensive, fancy or fashionable clothing was strictly forbidden. The faculty was required to dress in plain, modest apparel. These requirements were commended, both in and outside of the church, and drew a number of students from good people of other denominations. It enabled those of moderate means to get an education without compelling them to spend so much money for fashionable school dress. It was generally felt that this move was a wise and prudent one and it was highly commended and strongly supported.

Two very successful school years were completed, and then the school suffered a heavy blow and serious loss. The president, J. W. Stein, was a remarkable man. He was well educated, a fluent, polished speaker, blessed with the gift of oratory in a marked degree, having the power of holding his audiences spellbound. He was a most interesting conversationalist, of a strong personality, and his kindness, courtesy and geniality impressed all who came under the charm of his powerful influ-

ence. The students loved and respected him as a father, and the faculty as an elder brother and a warm personal friend. In 1881 he left Mount Morris, ostensibly for a tour of Palestine. He never made the tour. He deserted the school and his family and never returned to Mount Morris. Those who knew him best passed no harsh judgment on the irretrievable mistake he made. He sacrificed a noble career and a life promising great usefulness. In 1912 he died in Canada.

The desertion of the institution by Pres. Stein was a hard blow on the infant institution. Those left in charge were much discouraged. An option had been taken on seven acres of ground west of the college campus, and at one time, on a part of it, a new college building was being planned, a farm of 160 acres was considered, and the prospects for the success of the school were never brighter. Then came this hard stroke as a peal of thunder from a clear sky. It brought discouragement, and it came not alone. At that time a conference of the elders of the State District of Northern Illinois and Wisconsin was held at the West Branch Church. All the elders present, except Bro. J. H. Moore, advised Brethren Newcomer and Miller to close the school at once. Some of them were strongly opposed to the founding of the institution from the first, and now they felt it ought to be closed. Under these most depressing circumstances, the entire burden resting on two men, the new building project was abandoned, the negotiations for the farm ended, and the block of land, now built over with substantial residences, was allowed to revert to the original owners. Those were days when it required a good deal of courage and determination to keep the school going, but the men in charge, trusting in the Lord, and having a strong conviction of the necessity of the work in hand, persisted in their efforts and, as a result, Mount Morris College is a prosperous school today.

After the departure of Pres. Stein, Bro. D. L. Miller was compelled by force of circumstances to take active charge of the



school. He had the warm support of the faculty and the trustees of the college, and was elected president and acted in that capacity for several years. In 1881, in company with M. S. Newcomer, he visited Eld. S. Z. Sharp at Ashland, Ohio, and secured him as a helper in the work. Bro. Sharp remained until he resigned in 1887 to assist in founding the college at McPherson, Kans. When Bro. D. L. Miller started on his first trip to Europe, in 1883, Bro. Sharp was elected chairman of the faculty. He was an indefatigable worker. Soon after he entered the school he taught seven hours a day, and for a number of days preached a series of most instructive sermons each evening. He was the only member on the faculty who was a member of the Church of the Brethren; hence, it fell to his lot to take charge of the religious work of the college. The students were organized into a Sunday-school. The religious work bore fruit. The first student baptized was Amanda Forney, daughter of Eld. John Forney, prominent in the Church of the Brethren. When Bro. Forney was informed of the step taken by his daughter, he replied, "If you had sent me a check for a thousand dollars, you could not have pleased me better." The second of the college students who was baptized was E. S. Young. Afterward he was a member of the faculty and then president of North Manchester College and of the Bible School at Canton, Ohio, and well known as an author and teacher of Bible Institutes. Eld. John Heckman, now one of the trustees of the college, was the third student baptized. Others united with the church later on. Some time afterward a protracted meeting of two weeks was held, and six students united with the church. The elder thought it best to close the meeting with a love feast. Bro. Sharp and E. A. Orr, who was a young minister and a student in the college, begged the elder to let the meeting be continued. The elder thought we had a good meeting and should be satisfied, but Brethren Sharp and Orr plead to have the meeting continued. The elder agreed to leave the decision to the official board. It was decided in favor

of the meeting by one vote. The elder said, "Since you insist on continuing the meeting, you must do the preaching." To this they agreed, and thirty-six more were baptized, among them two sons of Bro. Sharp, for which result he had been looking.

While there were a good many members' children among the students in college, there were not many of them members of the Church of the Brethren. From the beginning of the school a prayer meeting had been held each Wednesday evening on the fourth story of the "Old Sandstone," in a room twelve by twenty feet, yet it was not more than half full when all connected with the college who were members of the church, attended. After the big revival, and ever since, the prayer meeting has been held in the chapel. Some may wonder why no more members of the faculty were members of the Church of the Brethren. The reason is, members were not to be had. We did not have the colleges to make professors. The number of members among the students then, compared with what there are now, shows what the colleges have done for the church.

A true history of a college would not be complete unless its shady side, as well as its bright, were presented. When Mount Morris College was first started, some young fellows attended who were more interested in having a good time than in their studies, and some of their pranks would compare favorably with "Yale College scraps." Some would slip off at night and go to the town of Oregon, six miles away, visit the saloons and indulge in carousing. The professors watched them closely and soon weeded out the undesirable characters. Halloween was a favorite time to have some extra performances, such as tying a horse to the pulpit in the chapel, putting a calf into the ladies' parlor, with all its consequences, placing carriages on the top of buildings, overturning wooden sidewalks and the out-buildings in back yards. Knowing that some students were or-



ganizing for a raid on Halloween, Prof. Sharp secured the assistance of the janitor, also a young student, and through him learned the students' program and presented it to the faculty, who also organized for the occasion. Two professors, armed with a flashlight, went inside the entry leading to the cupola and locked the door behind them. Presently two students came, unlocked the door with a key they had made, and climbed up to remove the clapper from the bell which notified the students when to arise in the morning and called them to their meals. The two students found that they needed a screw driver, and descended the ladder, when a professor flashed his light into their faces and invited them to follow him to their room, where they were told it would not be healthy to leave the room that night.

Another professor went to D. L. Miller's stable, crept under the seat of his express wagon and covered himself with straw. Soon six students came, took hold of the wagon and cheerily rushed it down to the railroad station, to take off the wheels and hide all under the station house. Just then the professor arose and said, "Now, boys, we have had our fun, just take hold of the wagon and pull it back." The students hauled it back with a good deal less ardor than when they pulled it down. The professor sat on the seat going back. The wagon was put into its place and the students followed the professor to their rooms. After that the students never made an attempt to commit depredations, knowing that the professors were good detectives. When a goodly number of the students became converted and joined the church, the whole character of the school was changed, the students being as anxious as were the professors to have law and order observed.

In 1883 J. G. Royer was elected a member of the faculty, but soon his health broke down and he returned to his home in Indiana. Joseph Amick came to Mount Morris and bought a half interest in the *Brethren at Work*. He was elected a mem-

ber of the board of trustees and became associated with this institution. He soon discovered that the money he had invested went to pay outstanding debts against the paper, which this money did not satisfy, and the paper was liable to be sold by the creditors. In this dilemma D. L. Miller sold his interest in the college to M. S. Newcomer, advanced the money to save the paper and put it on a sound financial basis, also acting as its editor. After some preparation he went in the interest of the paper to Europe and Bible Lands.

The entire burden of the college responsibilities for teachers' salaries, necessary improvements and deficits, rested upon Bro. Newcomer, and the burden seemed heavier than he thought he could bear. Under this pressure he decided to sell the college property to the Studebaker Brothers, of Yellow Creek, for a wagon factory. This raised a storm from the students, citizens of Mount Morris and friends of the college. The students made a demonstration one night by drawing upon the campus the wagons and buggies of the town and placing large placards at each entrance to the campus with the inscription, *Studebaker Wagon Factory*. Some of the citizens who were interested in founding the institution claimed that the records at the county seat showed that if the campus, with what was on it, should be used for any other than educational purposes, it would revert to its original owners.

The students of the literary societies, who had spent a considerable amount of money in furnishing their halls, also made a serious demonstration, claiming that if the institution were sold, they would lose the money they had invested. The members of the faculty satisfied the students by guaranteeing to them the money they had invested in case the college should be sold. It was not sold.

When D. L. Miller went to Europe, S. Z. Sharp was elected chairman of the faculty and performed the duties of president. A student was appointed steward and business

manager. On Bro. Miller's return from Europe he found that the business of the college had not been managed with the same skill and economy with which he had handled it. The members of the faculty were dissatisfied because of salaries unpaid. Bro. Miller again came to the rescue. Money was advanced and the salaries were paid. The faculty, however, demanded a guaranty that their salaries would be paid promptly in the future and permanent positions in the college would be given. This could not be granted; hence, all except Prof. Sharp handed in their resignations, to take place at the end of the school session. How to obtain a new faculty and carry on the school was a serious problem. Under these circumstances J. G. Royer was induced to lease the college for two years, to be responsible for its success and to relieve Bro. Newcomer. S. Z. Sharp remained as teacher of philosophy, German and elocution; F. W. Hanawalt, a graduate of De Pauw University, was secured to teach mathematics; E. A. Orr, a student of Mount Morris, teacher of science; Harvey Moyer, from Juniata College, teacher of ancient languages; D. R. Young, commercial branches. The next year E. S. Young was added to the faculty and started the Bible department, the first one introduced in any of our colleges. Prof. Young had taken a course in Bible instruction at Lexington, Ky., to prepare himself for this work. Thus far instrumental music was not taught as a part of the college curriculum, but teachers gave lessons to students outside of the college:

To relieve M. S. Newcomer of the sole ownership and financial responsibility of the college, and to place it on a broad financial basis, in 1885 S. Z. Sharp, D. L. Miller and Joseph Amick applied to the secretary of State for a new charter for Mount Morris College, which was granted, and a corporation was formed with a capitalization of thirty thousand dollars. The corporation consisted of D. L. Miller, S. Z. Sharp, D. W. Wingert, M. S. Newcomer, J. G. Royer, Joseph Amick and S.

C. Price. The college was again leased to J. G. Royer who, by virtue of the lease, was made president of the college.

### **Buildings and Grounds**

March 21, 1890, ground was broken for the first building erected by the Brethren on the college campus, which contains about seven acres. This building is a three-story brick structure, 72 by 120 feet in dimensions, and is known as "College Hall." It contains, besides the chapel and recitation rooms, offices and society halls.

In 1893 the new Ladies' Hall, 30 by 80 feet, was erected in place of the original Rock River Seminary, which had been standing since 1839. This is a three-story brick building above a stone basement. In the basement are the kitchen and a large, well-lighted dining-hall. The building is furnished with city water, toilets and bathrooms.

In 1908 the Auditorium Gymnasium was erected. This is a brick building, 60 by 80 feet, with basement, main floor and galleries, and has a capacity of seating a thousand persons. In the basement are shower baths and the workshop for manual training.

Jan. 15, 1912, occurred the disastrous fire which destroyed all within the walls of the "Old Sandstone," but left the walls intact. It had been used for the gentlemen's dormitory. The students, being driven out of their quarters by the fire, were generously taken in by the citizens of the town until a new dormitory could be built. As more room was needed for recitation purposes and for the library, it was decided to convert "Old Sandstone" into a science hall, with rooms in it for the library, and make the building fireproof.

In 1912-13 was constructed the Gentlemen's Dormitory, a thoroughly modern brick building, five stories high, including the attic, which is used for sleeping purposes. There are toilets and shower baths on each floor.



Mount Morris College, Ill.

A large heating plant was secured in 1912, outside of the campus, which heats the six college buildings.

### **The Library**

Through the influence of Pres. Stein and the generosity of Abraham H. Cassel, of Harleysville, Pa., a large proportion of the celebrated Cassel Library was secured for Mount Morris College. It contains many antiques among books published in the 16th, 17th and beginning of the 18th centuries. It includes a number of valuable Bibles, among which is a copy of the rare Berleburg Bible, published by our Brethren in Germany before they emigrated to America. There are about two thousand volumes of German books and about twelve thousand pamphlets, journals, magazines, and papers in this library.

In the general library there are about four thousand five hundred volumes. Recently to this has been added the library of Congressman R. R. Hitt. This brings the total of volumes up to about twenty-eight thousand and about twenty thousand pamphlets and tracts. Lately there has been added the valuable library of D. L. Miller, containing four thousand volumes.

### **Department of Agriculture**

Among the educational facilities offered at Mount Morris College, the Department of Agriculture and Domestic Science occupies a prominent place. As a basis for practical work, the department has access to the Experiment Station of Illinois and the farm which adjoins it. These are located within half a mile of the college campus. The agricultural laboratory is well equipped and is considered second only to that of the State Agricultural College. Domestic science also receives its proper attention.

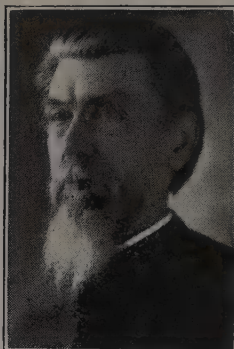




J. E. Miiler



L. S. Shively



J. G. Royer



J. S. Noffsinger



Aaron J. Brumbaugh

## Presidents of Mount Morris College

Annually a number of professors from the State University give a special course of instruction to the students and the community in the various phases of agriculture and domestic science. This department was added to the college courses in 1906. Like many others, Mount Morris College suffered from the effects of the late war, as shown by the reduction of attendance to 176. Before the war it ranged from 250 to 300 annually. About thirty per cent of the students were drafted into the army. The influenza epidemic also had its effects and required the college to suspend operations for a while. All these, together with the high cost of living, created a deficit in the finances. As soon as the armistice was signed, students who received an early discharge returned to the college, which is now assuming its normal condition.

During the war it was endeavored to maintain the principles of the Church of the Brethren, and no military training was granted.

The college has been successful in raising an endowment more than required to maintain it as an accredited institution. The total amount of endowment is \$246,000. The estimated value of grounds, buildings and equipments is \$274,360, which, added to the endowment, amounts to \$520,360 as the total value of the institution in 1919.

## **History of Bridgewater College, Virginia**

### **Origin**

The origin of Bridgewater College rests *first*, in the condition produced in the country by the return of peace after the Civil War. *Secondly*, by a desire to establish an institution for higher Christian education, conducted in harmony with the principles of the Gospel, as understood and practiced by the Church of the Brethren. This institution was not established by the dominant character of any one man, like many other



institutions of learning, nor by the endowment by some wealthy patron, but by the united efforts of many noble men and women whose lives and labors were intertwined like the strands of some strong cable.

After the Civil War a new era dawned upon Virginia and the rest of the South. Free schools were established by the State, and normal schools arose at different places to prepare teachers for instructing the children under the new system according to law. These schools were remote from many centers of population, and a desire was felt for more convenient and better facilities for normal training. The question naturally arose in the minds of leading members of the Church of the Brethren, "Why not have a school of our own and under our care in which the required branches may be taught?"

### **The Spring Creek Normal School**

To meet the immediate demands, a summer school was started in 1880 for normal training at Spring Creek, by Prof. D. C. Flory, a man with a vision and strong character and eminently qualified to enter upon this new project. He had just returned after his third year's study at the University of Virginia, and was full of enthusiasm for higher education in the Church of the Brethren. Spring Creek was selected as the proper location of the school, as it was in the Beaver Creek congregation and considered in the heart of the Second District of Virginia. The sentiment among the members of the Church of the Brethren was not unanimous in favor of starting such an institution. Some feared that its students might be led astray, and predicted that the school would be short-lived—"the production of a wild theorist or crank." This opposition hindered the rapid growth of the school.

The first session opened with fewer than a dozen students present on the first day, but the attendance increased until fif-



D. C. Flory, Founder and First President, Bridgewater College, Va.

teen students, three of whom were ladies, were enrolled during this first term. These students were punctual, earnest and diligent, determined to get the most out of their opportunities. They had their times for study and for recreation. A Bible class was held every Sunday afternoon, and religious instruction was given along with secular to build symmetrical character. A literary society was started, and a goodly number of its members enrolled from the village who were not students. During the time for recreation, students engaged in a game of baseball, which did not "spoil" them, as some conservative parents feared, but it proved that those who took regular physical exercise made the best grades on examination days.

The students were also ambitious enough to have commencement exercises at the close of the session. Having so few ladies in school, the young ladies of the neighborhood were enlisted to assist in the musical part of the program, and the commencement was pronounced by the public a decided success.

The second term of the school also was held at Spring Creek, and James R. Shipman was engaged as assistant teacher. During this term thirty students were enrolled. The school work was progressing earnestly and smoothly. The principal was encouraged. Opposition to the school was waning. Some of the more conservative and fearful saw no evil results from this project and began to realize how much they had missed by not having had better educational facilities. The sentiment in favor of higher Christian education spread through the entire valley of Virginia, and a more favorable location was sought. In Botetourt and Roanoke Counties, in the south, were influential Brethren like B. F. Moomaw and his sons, who, with others, were anxious to have the school located in their section. On the other hand were Elders S. H. Myers, Daniel Hays, S. A. Shaver and others in Shenandoah and Frederick Counties, who preferred Timberville or some other place lower down the valley as a school center. As a compromise, all agreed on



First Building, Bridgewater College, Va.

Bridgewater as the most suitable place in respect to both location and environment.

### **The Virginia Normal School**

The third session of the school was held at Bridgewater, for a while in the public school building, and then moved into the second story of the brick store building of the Sanger Brothers. The faculty now consisted of D. C. Flory, principal; Daniel Hays, J. R. Shipman and Geo. B. Holsinger, assistants. This first session at Bridgewater began Sept. 12, 1882, and ended June 15, 1883. The enrollment of students this year reached fifty-two. Two departments of instruction were established, the academic and the musical, offering four courses of study: the normal of two years, the scientific of two years, the classical of four years and the business course of three to six months. In addition to ancient languages, the classical course required also zoölogy, political economy, calculus, philosophy of history and German or French.

The interest in the school now was sufficiently awakened to have a board of trustees, consisting of thirty-four members, representing the various sections of the State where members of the Church of the Brethren were located. Of this board Jacob Thomas was president, Daniel Hays, vice-president, and S. F. Sanger, secretary. The institution was now fairly launched upon its uncertain career, to face the dangers and weather the storms which have been incident to nearly all of the schools started by members of the Church of the Brethren. While the desire for having in Virginia an institution of higher Christian education had long been cherished by many of the leading thinkers of the church, yet they did not wish to press their desires upon the more conservative members until the auspicious moment came.

In the summer of 1883 work was begun on the school's own building, a three-story brick structure 40 by 82 feet, that

stood where Wardo Hall now stands, but was not finished before the second term at Bridgewater began. Some time during the term of 1883-4 the new building was occupied, and for about six years served all the puposes of the school.

This term was made memorable by the institution obtaining a charter, which gave it all the privileges of a first-class college to confer degrees. In the faculty, J. E. Miller and Sallie A. Kagey took the places of Daniel Hays and J. R. Shipman, respectively. The number of students enrolled this term was eighty.

In the term of 1884-5 the faculty of the previous year was retained and S. N. McCann was added as instructor of mental philosophy, rhetoric and mathematics. A steady increase of the library had been going on. During this term eighty-seven students were in attendance.

During the term of 1885-6 the number of trustees was increased to forty members. A board of directors was elected, consisting of Joseph Click, S. F. Miller, Daniel Garber, and J. W. Click. The faculty now consisted of John Flory, president; D. C. Flory, chairman of instruction; J. E. Miller and S. N. McCann retained their places; Miss Kagey appeared as Mrs. Holsinger.

Among the miscellaneous announcements in the catalog we notice the following: "Ladies when walking without the enclosure will be attended by the lady teacher or her assistant. Monthly reports of the progress and deportment of the students will be sent regularly to parents or guardians." Gifts of books and manuscripts from Judge John Paul and Hon. C. T. Ferrell were acknowledged.

This term of school was made notable by Prof. D. C. Flory closing his connection with the school and by sending out its first graduates, who were Kittie Danner Hoover, D. B. Garber, and W. K. Franklin, who had completed the normal English course and received the degree of Bachelor of English.

In the faculty were many changes. When Prof. D. C. Flory resigned, in the spring of 1886, Prof. McCann became principal *pro tem.* until the board of directors could obtain the services of J. Carson Miller, who was principal to the end of the term and delivered the first diplomas issued by the school to the graduates. Daniel Hays was then elected principal. The number of students enrolled this term was eighty-one.

At the beginning of the term of 1886-7, John Flory was president; Daniel Hays, principal for a short time, and was succeeded by John B. Wrightsman, who in turn was succeeded by E. A. Miller. The other members of the faculty were G. B. Holsinger and Mrs. G. B. Holsinger. The number of students enrolled was seventy-two.

The term of 1887-8 began with E. A. Miller, principal, assisted by J. B. Wrightsman, E. M. Crouch, M. Kate Flory, J. M. Coffman, C. E. Arnold, G. B. Holsinger, and Mrs. Fannie Wrightsman. A department of oil painting and drawing appears this year. Number of students enrolled one hundred and eleven.

In the term of 1888-9 the faculty was composed of E. A. Miller, principal, assisted by E. M. Crouch, I. N. H. Beahm, M. Kate Flory, C. E. Arnold, J. M. Coffman, E. Frantz, J. A. Garber, and G. B. Holsinger. One hundred and sixty-one students enrolled.

### **Bridgewater College**

In April, 1889, the name of the school was changed from Virginia Normal to Bridgewater College. The faculty now consisted of Pres. E. M. Crouch, W. C. Goodwin, E. Frantz, J. A. Garber, I. N. H. Beahm, C. E. Arnold and G. B. Holsinger. In the business department, J. W. Cline was assistant to C. E. Arnold, principal. In the music department, Miss Effie L. Yount was assistant to G. B. Holsinger. The catalog for the tenth term also announced that the "Young Ladies'



Home"—known as the "White House"—was ready for occupancy. The enrollment this year was 150 students.

## Dark Days

Bridgewater College, like the other colleges started by members of the Church of the Brethren, had its "dark days." These, one of the alumni facetiously called the "measles, mumps and whooping cough period that comes upon the childhood of institutions as well as of persons." The most trying storm of adversity broke upon the school when a number of serious charges against the character of the principal, E. A. Miller, led to a controversy that was prolonged for several years, and was attended by most serious consequences. During this period of controversy another disaster befell the college. Dec. 31, 1889, just at the beginning of work after the Christmas holidays, the main college building, already mentioned, was destroyed by fire. In a few days quarters were secured in another building and the work of the classes went on without serious interruption. Immediately it was planned to erect a dormitory, named Wardo Hall, for the gentlemen students, on the site of the building just burned. A large college building named Stanley Hall was also in process of erection.

At the beginning of the term of 1890-1, E. A. Miller again assumed the duties of principal of the school. When charges were brought against him in the term of 1888-9, the directors thought it best for him to retire from the school, and E. M. Crouch acted as principal. In the fall of 1890 Prof. Miller again assumed the duties of principal. The other members of the faculty were E. M. Crouch, J. S. Garber, S. N. McCann, S. W. Garber, G. B. Holsinger, and Mrs. G. B. Holsinger. The number of students enrolled was 110.

During the term of 1891-2 the faculty remained unchanged, except that Mrs. E. A. Miller was added as teacher of

crayoning and oil painting. One hundred and ten students were in attendance.

In the term of 1892-3 decided changes appear in the faculty. Walter B. Yount is chairman; J. Carson Miller is his first associate; J. A. Garber, S. N. McCann, G. B. Holsinger, Mrs. G. B. Holsinger, and Mrs. J. A. Garber complete the number. The enrollment of students this year was 115.

The only change in the faculty noticed this term of 1893-4 was the addition of Prof. Charles Gilpin Cook, instructor of rhetoric, English and literature. The attendance of students reached 130.

### **The Dawn of Brighter Days**

An indebtedness of \$11,370.20, which gave the trustees much concern, had to be met. At one of their meetings, thirteen of their number assumed \$5,200 of this debt. A few days later six others raised the sum to \$6,415. These men came to the rescue when financial ruin seemed to threaten the college. The remainder of the sum to liquidate the debt was obtained in small amounts and with great difficulty. To the indomitable energy and perseverance of S. N. McCann belongs the credit of accomplishing this task. Due credit also should be given to W. B. Yount for the plan by which the money could be secured. In 1895, at the close of the school term, Pres. Walter B. Yount announced that the college was free of debt.

During the term of 1894-5, at a session of the trustees Dec. 18, 1894, the number of trustees was reduced from forty members to five, consisting of W. B. Yount, president; S. F. Miller, vice-president; J. A. Fry, secretary and treasurer; G. W. Thomas and J. W. Miller. These trustees also took the place of the board of directors. The faculty consisted of W. B. Yount, chairman; J. Carson Miller, J. S. Flory, S. N. McCann, J. F. Good, G. B. Holsinger, Mrs. G. B. Holsinger, and

Mrs. S. D. Bowman. The enrollment of students was 121, exclusive of the attendance at the Bible term.

During the term of 1895-6 the faculty remained the same as before, except that appended to it were Mrs. Maggie C. Yount, in charge of the "Ladies' Home," and James A. Fry, steward. The attendance of students was 120.

In May, 1896, appeared the *Philomathean Monthly*, published by the literary societies. It stated its object to be "to treasure up the best thought of the society workers, to foster, among the alumni, a greater interest in their Alma Mater and bring into closer bonds of sympathy all friends of Bridgewater College, both old and new." The price per annum at first was fifty cents. Its earlier years were beset with many difficulties. The editors were embarrassed by scarcity of material, but its worst straits were its financial difficulties. Without the loyal self-sacrifice of its editors, and contributions from the trustees, it could not have survived. During the second year of the *Monthly*, the two societies—the Victorian and the Virginia Lee—published the magazine conjointly. Its growth has been steady, both in its subscription list and literary merit, and it occupies an important place in the field of college work.

In the term of 1896-7 Miss Lulu O. Trout was added to the faculty as it existed the previous year, in place of Miss Bowman, as art teacher. J. W. Wayland and James M. Warren, M. D., also were added. The number of students enrolled was 120.

The catalog of 1897-8 shows two changes in the faculty. Miss Trout's name does not appear. J. B. Wine is professor of natural sciences and mathematics; Prof. W. B. Yount first appears as president of the college, instead of chairman of the faculty. The early part of this term is memorable as the time when literary society work received great impetus by the organization of two societies—the Virginia Lee and the Victorian—

by the members of the Philomathean which was dissolved. The enrollment of students was 111.

The new names in the faculty for the term of 1898-9 are Ottis E. Mendenhall, Mrs. Birdie Roller, D. W. Crist, Miss Ella Heaton, and Mrs. B. C. Miller. The names of S. N. McCann, J. B. Wine, and G. B. Holsinger do not appear. The number of regular students was 120. An important event in the history of Bridgewater College during this term was the organization of the Alumni Association.

### **The Alumni Association**

One of the important factors in building up a college is its Alumni Association. We are largely indebted to this association of Bridgewater College for the material used in composing the history of that college. The organization of this association was effected on June 6, 1899, by electing J. W. Wayland, president, and Miss Cora A. Driver, secretary, and adopting a constitution. At a special meeting, held July 29, by-laws were framed and adopted. This organization has flourished since its beginning.

In the faculty for 1899-1900 Prof. Mendenhall, Mrs. Holsinger, Prof. Crist, Miss Heaton, Mrs. Miller, and Dr. Warren are absent. New members are R. H. Latham, E. T. Hildebrand and W. K. Conner. Students enrolled, 140.

The faculty for 1900-1 was, Pres. W. B. Yount; J. Carson Miller, John S. Flory, E. T. Hildebrand, Mrs. Birdie Roller, R. H. Latham, J. W. Wayland (absent on leave at University of Virginia), J. C. Myers, W. K. Conner, Mrs. Nannie V. Myers, Mrs. Maggie C. Yount, matron, and J. A. Fry, steward. Regular students, 173, special during Bible term, 70.

In the term of 1901-2, Profs. J. Carson Miller and R. H. Latham were absent from the faculty and J. W. Wayland, W. T. Myers, and John D. Miller were added. The number of

regular students was 213, and during the Bible term, 342.

Profs. Milton B. Wise and Bayard M. Hedrick were added to the faculty during the term of 1902-3. Mr. Noah F. Smith succeeded Mr. Fry as steward. Two hundred and two regular students were enrolled, and 450 during the Bible term.

This term should be recorded in the history of the college as the one in which began a marked revival in the study of the beginnings and subsequent history of the college. On the night of Dec. 12, 1902, the Virginia Lee Literary Society rendered a special program, devoted exclusively to the history of the school, the men and women who have made it, together with some it has helped to make. The January (1903) issue of the *Philomathean Monthly* was made up entirely of the several articles presented at the society program.

During the term of 1903-4 Prof. J. C. Myers returned to his place in the faculty, and Prof. Wayland joined Prof. Flory at the university. Prof. Garber retired to his country home to recuperate; Prof. Wise accepted another position, and Prof. John D. Miller entered upon the study of medicine. Profs. J. H. Cline and W. B. Norris, and Mrs. J. W. Wayland were added to the faculty. The number of regular students this term reached 236, and during the Bible term, 386.

This term was made memorable by the completion and occupancy of Founders' Hall, the one in which an organized movement was begun for a new Ladies' Hall, and in which the scope and usefulness of the college were enlarged by the coöperation of the First and Second Districts of West Virginia with the Second District of Virginia in the ownership, support and control of the school.

At the close of the term of 1903-4, at twelve o'clock, noon, on June 2, 1904, Bridgewater College passed formally into the ownership of the Second District of Virginia and the First and Second Districts of West Virginia of the Church of the Breth-

ren. The college was founded by Brethren and was always under their management in general. Its board of trustees was always selected according to its charter from this body of Christian people, and its grounds, buildings (estimated at this time at \$40,000) and endowments, for the most part, having been secured through and from them, so that this was rather a formal than a real change in the management; however, the trustees are appointed by the above-named Districts and the entire ownership and control of the college is now in the Church of the Brethren.

Arrangements were now made that, instead of five trustees, the management of the college was placed into the hands of twelve, who were to be chosen according to the numerical strength of the District. The new charter provides that "no person shall be eligible to membership in said board of trustees who shall not be a member of the Church of the Brethren.

It is said that the Brethren's colleges had to pass through a baptism of fire in their initial stage. Bridgewater College had its full share, passing through such an ordeal both literally and figuratively. Like some saints, it came up "through much tribulation." When, in 1904, the college passed formally into the hands of the Second District of Virginia and the First and Second Districts of West Virginia of the Church of the Brethren, it entered upon a new career of progress and development. The confidence of the church in the school was now secured, as never before, as shown by the large attendance at the Bible Institute; also by the increased attendance of students. The average number of students from the beginning of the school to this date was 120. In 1904-5 the attendance was 229, or 90 per cent above the average of the twenty-four previous years.

The difficulty of obtaining means to support the school was overcome. A fund was started to endow the chair of Biblical Literature. The Alumni Association also started a

fund to help needy and worthy students. The ladies' dormitory was in process of construction. The publications of the college at this time were the *Philomathean Monthly*, issued by the Virginia Lee and the Victorian Literary Societies conjointly; *College Life*, mainly under the direction of the faculty, issued quarterly, and the catalog annually. The equipment in the laboratory was increased. The number of volumes in the library reached the 5,000 mark, and respectable additions were made to the museum. Everything about the college seemed to arouse a feeling of optimism among its friends, and a career of development and success seemed to be at hand.

In the session of 1905-6 occurred a number of changes in the faculty. One of the causes which produced so many changes in the faculties of our colleges at this time was the want of means to pay instructors adequate salaries. Our institutions had to depend on the income from tuition for their support, while State institutions were liberally supported by taxation, yet our colleges had to keep up a high standard of efficiency by means of self-sacrifice. The world will never know the great sacrifices made by the instructors in the Brethren's colleges during their earlier period, before endowments were secured. The necessity of securing an endowment for Bridgewater was made the leading topic at this time. Improvements were made this term in Wardo Hall and the chapel. The ladies' dormitory was ready for occupancy. The heating plant was enlarged. A lyceum bureau lecture course was organized. Enrollment, 219.

The twenty-seventh session of the college began with an attendance of students greater than in any previous year. A very important improvement to the college and the town was the installation of an electric light plant. For the first time we find in the catalog a prescribed *agricultural course*. The great need of an endowment for the college was pressing on the minds of its friends; hence, the District Meeting passed a res-



olution, without a dissenting voice, to endow the college, and that steps be taken at once to secure the endowment. The devotion of the students to their Alma Mater was shown by the Athletic Club taking upon itself the task of raising funds for a gymnasium building. A score or more students started out to solicit funds. It is greatly to the credit of the people in the Shenandoah Valley that about 90 per cent of the money contributed for the building and equipment of the college came from this section. The attendance at the Bible Institute this year, besides the students, was 350.

The principal item of interest during the session of 1907-8 was the construction of the gymnasium, a substantial brick building, 42 by 82 feet in dimensions and two stories high, with self-supporting roof. It is equipped with apparatus for physical training. On special occasions it may be used as an auditorium for an audience of about eight hundred on the main floor and relieve the chapel, which is sometimes greatly congested.

In the session of 1908-9 the trustees prohibited the students from taking part in intercollegiate athletic contests, which were regarded as detrimental to the best interests of the institution.

The canvass for means to erect Wardo Hall for the gentlemen students was reported as progressing satisfactorily.

An important event in the history of the college was the resignation of Pres. W. B. Yount. For eighteen years he had been the efficient head of the institution. He took charge of it during its darkest days, when it was about to go under in a financial collapse. Largely by his skill and management the debt was lifted and the school placed on a sound financial basis and continued development. Under his administration there were built Founders' Hall, the ladies' dormitory and the gymnasium. The central heating plant was also rebuilt. Sub-

stantial additions were made to the laboratory and museum during this period.

During the summer of 1910 the new Wardo Hall or gentlemen students' dormitory was erected. It is a substantial brick building, 89 by 38 feet in dimensions and four stories high. The entire building is divided into rooms for young men and provides accommodations for nearly a hundred of them. It is equipped with all the modern conveniences.

The trustees united on Prof. John S. Flory as the logical successor of Pres. Yount. Dr. Flory was well equipped for the position. He had been on the faculty of the institution for sixteen years, one year as its acting president, and was thoroughly familiar with the needs of the college, and the trustees had reason to believe that under his administration the college would continue its successful career.

Noticeable in the catalog of 1910-11 is presented a stronger faculty than the college ever had before. Important improvements were made on the campus and in the sewer system. A large addition was made to the library of the college by the purchase of the valuable private library of the late Dr. S. K. Cox, of Harrisonburg. Over 3,000 bound volumes, besides many pamphlets and magazines, were thus secured, bringing the number of volumes in the library up to 10,000.

In 1912 a Y. M. C. A. and a Y. W. C. A. were organized to supplement the other religious organizations of the college. The increased number of young ministers in attendance, the increased size of the mission band, the greater number of students taking Bible studies, and the deep interest shown in the Bible institutes are all links in the chain of growth of the college, besides placing it in strong contrast with the State institutions in which religious instruction is wanting.

The members of the senior class of 1913, wishing to leave some memento of their loyalty to their Alma Mater, at their own expense converted the large gymnasium into an auditorium

by building a stage in one end and seating it with movable folding chairs, which can be quickly removed when not needed, thus providing a large auditorium for commencement and other special occasions, which the chapel could no longer accommodate.

During this session, also, a splendid water system was installed in the college and the town from a large spring in the vicinity, which furnished excellent lithia water. This improvement, in connection with a sanitary sewer system, electric light and concrete walks, gives to Bridgewater the conveniences of a large city, and makes of the town an ideal location for families who wish to retire from the farm or from business and enjoy the many religious and educational advantages which Bridgewater affords.

The catalogs of the college show that, year after year, as the high schools of the country are increasing in efficiency, the lower classes in the college are becoming less in size, while the classes in the higher departments are enlarging, which shows that more students attend college for advanced or technical education.

Since 1913 the graduates of Bridgewater College, with the degree of A. B., have been admitted into many of the best universities without condition, and with full credit for their work at Bridgewater whenever they entered those universities for post-graduate work.

It is seldom that a college is provided with a laboratory for the study of psychology, and Bridgewater is one of the few colleges in the South which are so equipped and can offer instruction which is usually to be had only in large universities.

Bridgewater has taken a deep interest in the Intercollegiate Prohibition Association of the State since its organization, and twice had the pleasure of carrying off first honors in its State oratorical contests.

The continued increase in the attendance each year at the

Bible Institute made it imperative to provide a larger room to accommodate the audience. This induced the Bridgewater congregation to erect on the campus a large modern brick church building. This structure provides adequate equipment for Sunday-school and other church activities. It contains some twenty special Sunday-school rooms, besides a large audience room, and a basement under the entire building. It is heated by steam, lighted by electricity, and provided with lavatories, toilets, etc. The seating capacity is about one thousand. Its cost was about \$18,000, and it was dedicated in January, 1915.

In 1916 the Alumni Association purchased a lot adjoining the campus and erected thereon an infirmary, adding the ninth building to those already on the campus. A college physician was elected as a member of the faculty. He has charge of the infirmary and gives a series of lectures to the students.

At a meeting of the State Board of Education in June, 1916, Bridgewater College was approved as a standard four-year college. This placed it in the class with the foremost colleges in the State. The work of the college is now organized on the basis of a standard institution, with seven professors of university training giving all their time to college instruction.

An important act of the board of trustees in 1917 was to increase the number of trustees from twelve to sixteen, by adding four members to it from the Alumni Association.

Among the sad events which may come into the life of a college is the removal by death of an influential and beloved professor. This was the fate of Bridgewater College when, Aug. 24, 1917, Prof. Samuel N. McCann was called home to his reward after a very strenuous and useful life. An extended description of his life is presented in his biography, which is given elsewhere in this volume.

The college was hard hit by the World War. When the United States entered the war against Germany on April 6, 1917, and ordered a draft, students began to become nervous



Bridgewater College, As Seen From the Air

and volunteered for such service as would be most congenial to them. Others did not return to college the next term, but remained at home, awaiting developments. During the term of 1918-9, only about 30 per cent of the male portion of the students attended college.

The principles of peace for which the Church of the Brethren stands were explained to the students by the president, and how they could be exempt from military service. As far as known, all but one of the student members remained absolutely faithful to the church and were respected for their conscientiousness and kindly treated by their officers. The college tried to keep in touch with all who were called to the camps and to aid them in every way possible.

When the influenza epidemic came, the college physician segregated to the infirmary each case as it appeared, and secured a trained nurse to take care of the patients, so the college fared comparatively well. There were no deaths, and school operations were suspended only three weeks.

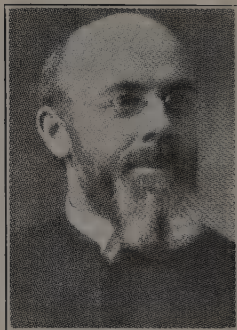
For a number of years the president of the college, in his annual report to the trustees, presented to that body the great need of a sufficient endowment fund to maintain the proper standing of the college. Now, since the State Board of Education recognized this college as a standardized institution, it became the more necessary at once to take steps to secure such an endowment. A campaign was started in the fall of 1917 to raise the sum of \$200,000. In January, 1919, S. M. Bowman, who had been a trustee of the college for many years, bequeathed to the college nearly his entire estate, amounting to about \$140,000. Of this, \$118,000 is already available and securely invested. In addition, the campaign brought in nearly \$140,000 more, all of which is invested in land bonds and the greater part bears 6 per cent interest. The territory, at this writing, is not more than half canvassed, and a large addition is yet expected. The total endowment at this time is \$325,446.



J. Carson Miller



Daniel Hays



Walter B. Yount



J. C. Flory



Paul H. Bowman

## Presidents of Bridgewater College

(E. M. Crouch, See Page 204)



In addition to the endowment, the estimated value of the college property is \$199,497.

The number of foreign missionaries who have gone forth from this college is eighteen—nine in China, five in India, one in Denmark, and three were approved at the 1922 General Conference and expect to sail for their destination at the earliest opportunity. About two hundred of the students are in the ministry in the home field.

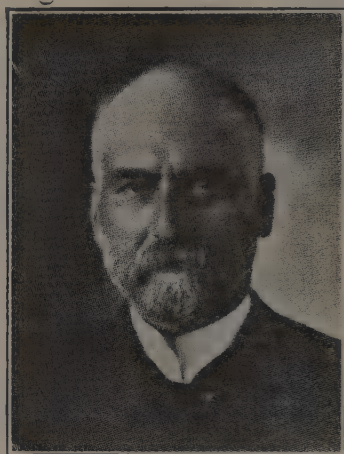
In recent years the religious activities of the college have been especially strong. The Mission Band has been quite active. There were a score or more who had definitely planned to take up the foreign work, besides many others who will give their services to the home field.

About a year later the president, J. S. Flory, finding that the long-continued labor was telling on his health, offered his resignation. The trustees requested him to continue another session until a suitable successor could be obtained. About the holidays of 1918 Dr. Paul H. Bowman, who was connected with Blue Ridge College, Md., was secured as the next president. Dr. Flory, however, was elected president emeritus, and will continue at the head of the English department. He served the college twenty-five years, nine of which as president.

In studying the history of Bridgewater College it will be observed that, from the "dawn of brighter days" in 1895, to the present time, the progress of the college has been steady and upward, materially, educationally and religiously, until it has reached its honorable position where it now stands in the front rank among the colleges of its own State and among the colleges of the Brethren.

### **The Mountain Normal School**

"In the summer of 1881 Prof. John B. Wrightsman, of South Bend, Ind., and C. D. Hylton climbed to the top of the



John B. Wrightsman, First Principal  
Mountain Normal School, Va.



Mountain Normal School, Willis (Formerly Hylton), Va.

'Pinnacle of Dan,' a towering mountain peak in Patrick County, Va., around which the Dan River makes a semicircle. Here, hundreds of feet above the rippling stream and jagged rocks, is a little level spot, perhaps fifteen feet square, with a few scrubby oaks which have defied the storms for ages. On this spot, while we rested our wearied limbs, the first words were spoken which brought the Mountain Normal School into existence at Hylton, in Floyd County, Va., one year later. Prof. Wrightsman stated that he would like to establish a school here in the South. Then we had a vision. A meeting was called of the citizens of the village of Hylton. Trustees were appointed to start a Brethren's school. In the fall of 1882 a beginning was made to establish a school." (We let Eld. C. D. Hylton state the facts.) "With little experience and less cash we began the work. We needed a school. We were twenty-five miles from a railroad and were all financially poor, but we had boys and girls with intellects that needed development. The church and school conjointly erected a building 22 by 54 feet in dimensions, with two recitation rooms and a laboratory. The boarding facilities were inadequate; hence, a dormitory was built 32 by 84 feet and three stories high.

"J. B. Wrightsman was employed as principal, with assistants as necessity demanded. We had strong opposition, locally, from a religious standpoint of rivalry, as well as opposition from within the church. Some of our cautious brethren thought they could see that education would bring pride and innovations into the church. Patronage was limited, tuition was low and salaries must be small. The cost of the buildings was too great for the environment and patronage, and the promoters threw up their hands. The teachers went to other schools and the buildings were sold. We paid the deficiency. Some of the promoters sold their last horse to meet the demands. (The writer speaks from experience. He does not regret that the vision was seen so early in life.) The Mountain

Normal is now conducted by one of the professors we had employed, and the Church of the Brethren has no further claim on it.

"Was the 'Pinnacle vision' a success? I leave this question unanswered, with the following reflections: Hundreds of boys and girls got a larger vision of life. Teachers, preachers, physicians, lawyers and farmers went out from this school, better equipped to fill their respective obligations in the world."

### **McPherson College, Kansas**

#### **Origin**

About the year 1880 the railroad companies entering the State of Kansas, wishing to have the lands along their lines occupied by settlers, started a boom, unheard of before, and immense numbers of immigrants rushed in to secure homes, and among them many Brethren were swept in by the tide. In 1883 the Annual Conference of the Church of the Brethren was held at Lawrence, Kans., and the railroads furnished free excursions to our Brethren and carried them over the State. Many bought land then, and others later, and colonies of Brethren were located over a large part of the State. In 1884 S. Z. Sharp bought land at Herington, Kans., and Mr. Herington, founder of the city, offered a beautiful campus and thirty thousand dollars if Prof. Sharp would locate a college at that place. This offer Mr. Herington published extensively to boom his town. This induced other towns to make similar offers.

In 1887 the Annual Conference was held at Ottawa, Kans. An educational meeting was held in the tabernacle, composed of several thousand interested members. S. Z. Sharp was chosen moderator and H. B. Brumbaugh, secretary. The most important subject discussed was the location of a college in Kansas, to be owned and controlled by the State Districts. Eld. J. S. Mohler stated the inducements held out at Morrill,



First Building, McPherson College, Kans.  
S. Z. Sharp, Founder and First President. See Frontispiece

Kans., for a college. Eld. M. M. Eshelman advocated Belleville, Eld. M. T. Baer spoke for Fredonia, Eld. Enoch Eby thought Hutchinson was a suitable place, and G. G. Lehmer championed Quinter. A motion was made, and unanimously carried, that a committee of five Brethren be appointed by the moderator to visit all the towns offering inducements, and locate a college. To obtain unity of action, the moderator appointed one member from each of the places advocated, consisting of Enoch Eby, S. S. Mohler, M. M. Eshelman, M. T. Baer, and G. G. Lehmer, on that committee. On motion, S. Z. Sharp was added to this committee as an advisory member. When it became known what action had been taken at this Conference with reference to a college, other towns also held out inducements. The committee organized and started out on a tour of inspection July 11, 1887, beginning at Quinter, Kans., and visited successively, Quinter, Great Bend, McPherson, Marion, Wellington, Winfield, Parsons, Ottawa, Morrill, Belleville, Abilene, Navarre, Herington, Junction City, Fredonia, Newton, and Hutchinson. The interest in the project may be judged by the number of towns applying for the location and holding out inducements which were presented to the committee in writing.

Aug. 22 the committee met at McPherson and carefully reviewed the offers made by the several cities, and decided in favor of McPherson as having made the best offer and being most favorably located. Judge Simpson was then employed to advise how to transact all business legally. Since the committee was instructed to "locate a college," it became necessary to obtain a charter and organize the committee into a corporation in order to hold property. The following is the charter:

### McPHERSON COLLEGE AND INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATION

The undersigned citizens of the State of Kansas do hereby voluntarily associate ourselves together for the purpose of forming a private corporation under the laws of the State of Kansas and do hereby certify

**First,** That the name of this association shall be THE McPHERSON COLLEGE AND INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATION.

**Second,** That the purpose for which this association is formed is to establish and maintain an institution of learning in harmony with the principles of the German Baptist (Tunker) Church, and, as far as practicable, to be under the control of the District Conferences of said church in Kansas. This institution is to contain a Department of Liberal Arts, an Industrial Department, a Normal Department, a Commercial Department and a Bible Department.

**Third,** That the place of its business is at the city of McPherson, in McPherson County, Kansas.

**Fourth,** That the term for which this corporation is to exist, is nine hundred ninety-nine years.

**Fifth,** That the number of trustees of this corporation shall be seven and the names and residences of those who are appointed for the first year are Solomon Z. Sharp, Mt. Morris, Ill.; Matthew M. Eshelman, Belleville, Kans.; John S. Mohler, Morrill, Kans.; Moses T. Baer, McCune, Kans.; Geo. G. Lehmer, Quinter, Kans.; Christian Hope, Herington, Kans.; Percy Trostle, Nickerson, Kans.

**Sixth,** That the estimated value of the goods, chattels, lands, rights and credits owned by the corporation is one hundred thirty thousand dollars.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names, this 24 day of August, A. D. 1887.

Solomon Z. Sharp,  
Matthew M. Eshelman,  
John S. Mohler,  
Moses T. Baer,  
Geo. G. Lehmer.

(Here follows the proper acknowledgment by notary and certificate of filing by secretary of State.)



**BY-LAWS TO THE CHARTER****Article I.—Object**

This college shall be established and perpetuated for the purpose of giving instruction in the Liberal Arts (College Department), with a Preparatory Department, an Industrial Department, Normal Department, a Commercial Department and a Bible Department.

**Article II.—Management**

The care and management of the college and its property shall be vested in a Board of Trustees, a Board of Instructors and a Board of Visitors.

**Article III.—Trustees**

Sec. 1.—The following named persons shall act as trustees until the school shall be properly organized and their successors chosen: M. M. Eshelman, M. T. Baer, J. S. Mohler, G. G. Lehmer, J. Percy Trostle, Christian Hope (the president ex-officio).

Sec. 2.—As soon as the District Conferences of the German Baptist Brethren Church, in the State of Kansas, or any one of said Conferences, shall agree to assume its share of the control and supervision of the college, they shall respectively be authorized to elect two trustees each.

Sec. 3.—In each District at the first election, one trustee shall be elected for two years and one for one year, after which one shall be elected annually for two years.

Sec. 4.—The trustees shall hold in trust and control all real estate and personal property, and by and with the consent and advice of the president of the Board of Instruction (who shall be ex-officio chairman of the Board of Trustees), shall employ instructors, appoint business manager and such committees as may be necessary, and perform such other duties as usually devolve upon said officers.

**Article IV.—Instructors**

Sec. 1.—As far as practicable, the instructors shall be members of the German Baptist Brethren Church and well qualified for their position.

Sec. 2.—It shall be the duty of the instructors to take charge of the instruction and discipline of the school.

#### **Article V.—Visitors**

Sec. 1.—The Board of Visitors shall consist of ordained elders, one from each District Conference of Kansas.

Sec. 2.—**Duties.**—The duties of the Board of Visitors shall be to visit the college once a year or oftener, as may be deemed necessary, and see that the principles of the church are maintained, and report to the proper authorities.

#### **Article VI.—Executive Committee**

Sec. 1.—The Board of Trustees may of its own body appoint an Executive Committee, consisting of three or more members.

Sec. 2.—The Executive Committee shall transact all urgent business, when the entire body of trustees cannot be convened, which business transaction shall be valid unless disapproved by a majority of the trustees.

#### **Article VII.—Requirements**

Sec. 1.—All members of the German Baptist Brethren Church, whether officers, students or employees, shall observe the general order of the Brotherhood in the manner of dress and general non-conformity to the world, as understood and defined by Annual Conference.

Sec. 2.—Instructors, who are members of the German Baptist Brethren Church, before assuming their respective duties in the college shall be required to subscribe to the following:

1. Faithfully to discharge the duties devolving upon them.
2. To maintain in apparel, general life and character the principles of the Gospel as defined by Annual Conference of the German Baptist Church.
3. To give no aid or encouragement to those who strive to subvert the Gospel or the order of the church.
4. Students, who are not members of the German Baptist Church, shall not be permitted to make any unnecessary display in the use of jewelry, the improper and injurious manner of wearing

the hair and apparel, but shall be required to observe the laws of simplicity and health.

5. The use of tobacco in any form shall be prohibited upon the college premises.

Sec. 3.—**Amendments.**—Whenever two-thirds of the Board of Trustees and Board of Visitors conjointly shall deem it necessary, they may amend these By-Laws, due notice having been given at a previous meeting.

### **Article VIII.—Courses of Study**

In addition to a Collegiate Department there shall be an Academic Department, a Normal Department, a Commercial Department, a Bible Department and an INDUSTRIAL DEPARTMENT.

As the German Baptists are chiefly an agricultural people, and the largest patronage is expected to come from them, it became eminently proper to establish an Agricultural and Industrial Department, in which sons and daughters may be trained to have the highest respect for the vocation of their fathers and mothers, and a love may be fostered for the calling which is regarded as the most independent as well the best adapted to a pure and religious life. It is the design of the managers of this institution to give due prominence to this department; hence, have secured 160 acres of the finest land near the college. On this farm suitable buildings are to be erected and the land laid out for experiments in agriculture, horticulture, fruit nurseries, dairy, apiary, fish culture, etc. The course of study will provide—

1. A thorough, practical English education.
2. To teach science as applied in the industries of the farm, shop and home.
3. To teach the skillful use of implements, tools and utensils.
4. The study of useful plants and animals, their diseases and manner of treatment.
5. To cultivate a taste for rural and domestic pursuits and make them profitable.

### **EXPENSES**

Tuition, Fall Term .....	\$10.00
Tuition, Winter term .....	11.00
Tuition, Spring term .....	11.00

Board per week .....	\$2.00 to 2.50
Board and furnished rooms .....	\$2.50 to 3.00
Furnished rooms per week .....	.50 to 1.00
Board in clubs per week .....	1.50

Special rates will be given to music students. All bills must be paid in advance.

The corporation organized by electing S. Z. Sharp, president, M. M. Eshelman, secretary, and Percy Trostle, treasurer. It was decided by the corporation that the college property be held in trust for the German Baptist Brethren Church (now Church of the Brethren) until such time as the several State Districts should decide to assume control of the school. Next it was decided to create a board of visitors as a mediary between the college and the church. Elders Enoch Eby, J. D. Trostle, and B. B. Witmer were chosen. This was the first educational board in the Church of the Brethren, and was chosen in 1887.

It was next decided to select a faculty. S. Z. Sharp, A. M., was chosen president and teacher of mental and moral science; Leonard Huber, A. M., Latin, Greek, German and French; Howard Miller, Ph. D., science and English literature, for 1887, and Frances Davidson, A. M., for 1888; S. G. Lehmer, Ph. B., mathematics and astronomy; G. E. Lehmer, M. E., normal department; A. L. Snoeberger, commercial department; Freeman G. Muir, vocal and instrumental music; G. E. Studebaker, business manager; John Keeny, steward.

The agreement between the College Building Association, representing the city of McPherson, and the McPherson College and Industrial Association, representing the Church of the Brethren, was, that the former should lay off into building lots 150 acres adjoining the city on the east, and sell these lots and from the proceeds donate to the latter \$56,000, of which \$50,000 was to be used in the erection of buildings. The contract also included the donation to the McPherson College and Industrial Institute of the ten-acre campus, on which the college

buildings are erected, and a college farm of eighty acres, one-half mile east of the college buildings. This is the first attempt to establish an agricultural department by members of the Church of the Brethren in connection with any of our colleges. It was also stipulated that the funds of McPherson College should be deposited in the Second National Bank of McPherson, of which A. Heggelund was president and E. C. Heggelund cashier, both being members of the McPherson College Building Association.

Oct. 19, 1887, the contract was let for the building of the dormitory, in dimensions 40 by 100 feet and four stories high, now called Fahnestock Hall. This building was divided to accommodate both ladies and gentlemen students, and space was left for chapel and several recitation rooms.

Dec. 14, 1887, the trustees decided to issue a monthly journal under the supervision of the president of the college.

By the middle of the summer of 1888 the dormitory was finished and furnished, and the first story erected of the main building now called the Sharp Administration Building. In order to have a kind of dedication service for the first building on the campus, it was decided to have a love feast. The churches of the Brethren in Kansas were not then large as they now are, but the college sentiment among them was strong, and they came from far and near and filled the spacious dining hall in the basement of the dormitory. About two hundred were seated around the Lord's table, and among them a number of the leading elders in the Church of the Brethren.

Sept. 5, 1888, school opened with sixty students present the first day, and closed the term with two hundred and one students enrolled.

The religious character of the school was made prominent. There being three ministers on the faculty, they held a revival meeting, and every student in the dormitory, not already a member of some church, united with the Church of the Brethren.

ren, except one whose parents did not allow her to join then, but she became a member later and wife of a prominent elder. Of the students in attendance during the first year, ten became active elders in the Church of the Brethren and one of them a college president. Prof. Howard Miller resigned on the first day of January to take a position with the Union Pacific Railroad, and Frances Davidson, A. M., was employed in his place and to act as matron. She was a strong character and served the college faithfully for seven years and then went to Africa as a missionary and did noble work.

The second term began Sept., 1889, with S. Z. Sharp, A. M., president; Leonard Huber, A. M., Latin, Greek and German; Frances Davidson, A. M., natural sciences; S. G. Lehmer, Ph. B., mathematics; S. B. Fahnestock, commercial branches; Amanda Fahnestock, stenography and typewriting, and Freeman G. Muir, vocal and instrumental music. A very successful Bible Institute of two weeks' duration was held each year, which was largely attended by ministers from Kansas, Missouri, Oklahoma, and Nebraska.

The president, being a graduate of a State normal school as well as of a college, made the training of teachers a specialty. He obtained a certificate from the State Board of Education to conduct teachers' institutes, gave instruction to teachers in McPherson and surrounding counties in their institutes, and induced many to attend McPherson College. About 80 per cent of the teachers of McPherson County attended this college. The faculty was strong and worked together harmoniously. Under the skillful management of the president and faculty the attendance of students grew rapidly and the educational outlook of the college was bright.

The financial part of the college was not so encouraging. The McPherson College Building Association had laid out one hundred and fifty acres of land near the city into lots and had sold a large portion of them, mostly to our Brethren in the

States as far east as Indiana, but the sale of lots had now stopped. Over eighty thousand dollars had passed through the treasury of the association. It had about forty thousand dollars in assets, consisting mostly of lots which were now hard to sell and notes which were hard to collect. It had also about twenty-five thousand dollars of liabilities. Under these circumstances the McPherson College Building Association was anxious to unload its burden upon our Brethren. To facilitate this transfer the association, on May 31, 1889, amended its charter to reduce the number of its trustees from five to three—consisting of C. August Heggelund, E. C. Heggelund, and A. Bass. C. August Heggelund then resigned, and J. H. Peck was elected to fill the vacancy; E. C. Heggelund resigned, and Daniel Vaniman was elected in his place; A. Bass resigned, and A. W. Vaniman was elected in his stead. In this way was transferred to our Brethren all the college property except the college farm, which was lost to the college. These newly-elected trustees, who were members of the Church of the Brethren and also members of the McPherson College and Industrial Institute, assumed all the obligations of both associations. They dissolved the charter of this latter association and retained the charter of the College Building Association. April 25, 1890, this charter was so amended as to enable the association to maintain a college.

Now came dark clouds, which it seems must overshadow every infant college. It was stipulated that the funds of the college must be deposited in the Second National Bank of McPherson, of which August Heggelund was president and E. C. Heggelund cashier. This bank invested heavily in a mining venture, and also hypothecated the funds of the college which had been deposited in this bank and were intended to pay for the erection of the main college building. The mining project failed and ended in a tragedy and suicide. The bank broke and was closed by the State bank inspector. Nearly all the money



of the college which was here deposited for the purpose of erecting the main building was lost. The trustees, however, borrowed eight thousand dollars, erected a story above the basement, and put on a temporary roof. This provided a large chapel, a large commercial room, library room and seven recitation rooms.

July 25, 1890, the charter was amended, so as to have five trustees who must be members of the German Baptist Church (now Church of the Brethren). The names of the trustees were Daniel Vaniman, J. H. Peck, A. W. Vaniman, J. L. Kuns, and F. J. Bradley.

In 1890 Prof. Edward Frantz was added to the faculty, as teacher of mathematics. In 1891 Prof. H. J. Harnly was secured as teacher of the natural sciences, and Miss Davidson, who had taught these branches, took charge of the department of English which was then created. This year the college graduated its first students in the academic department, three in number.

In 1892 the college reached its high-water mark in attendance of students, three hundred and eighty-seven being enrolled during the year. Prof. Frantz was given leave of absence to attend the University of Chicago in a special course. The president secured from the State Board of Education the recognition of McPherson College and State certificates for its graduates in the normal department and of the graduates in the college department if the students took the educational branches.

In 1894 the college, for the first time, in the normal department, graduated a student who received a State certificate from the State Board of Education. This year also was graduated for the first time, in the college department, a student who received the degree of A. B., which was accepted by the State University which conferred on him the degree of A. M. for another year's work in that institution. This year also saw the

beginning of another financial crisis in the history of McPherson College. A severe drouth struck Kansas and adjoining States, north and west, and lasted for several years. Mortgages were foreclosed on many of the best farms in the State. The attendance of students was reduced from 387 in 1892 to fewer than two hundred in 1894 and still fewer in 1895-6. The indebtedness of the college had largely increased. Two heavy mortgages stood against the college, which were likely to be foreclosed. Should the college, which had made such a splendid record, be closed? To lose it would be a tremendous blow to the educational interests of the Church of the Brethren in the West. The financial burden became too heavy to be borne by the trustees, and had to be compromised. The business management and the faculty were reorganized. The trustees now leased the college for three years to five professors, namely: C. E. Arnold, H. J. Harnly, E. Frantz, A. C. Wieand, and S. B. Fahnestock, who elected C. E. Arnold president.

The situation was not encouraging. The main building consisted of a basement and one story, with a temporary roof covered with tar paper which no longer protected against the rain. The five men who assumed the responsibility were young and determined and had confidence in the Church of the Brethren in the West, which had always manifested a deep interest in higher Christian education, and now rallied to the rescue of the college nobly, and soon the debt was canceled.

In the autumn of 1897 the third story and permanent roof were placed on the main building, now called the Sharp Administration Building. Since then the progress of the college has been steady. Each year sees new improvements.

Feb. 12, 1898, the McPherson College Building Association was reorganized and named "The McPherson College." The new charter states the purpose of the corporation to be "more fully to develop and maintain facilities for the attainment of higher Christian education in harmony with the principles of the

Church of the Brethren, as defined by her Annual Conference. All the members of its trustees must be members of the Church of the Brethren." The board of trustees was perpetuated by a vote of such persons as had donated one hundred dollars or more, either in money or property, and held a certificate to that effect.

Clause six of the charter is:

"Block A, College Place Addition to the city of McPherson, McPherson County, Kans., on which the college buildings are located, shall be held in trust by the trustees of this corporation for the Church of the Brethren, for the purpose shown in paragraph second of this charter, and none of the corporate property now owned or hereafter acquired shall ever be mortgaged or in any wise encumbered, and if so mortgaged or encumbered, the title of this property so mortgaged or encumbered, shall, by that act, vest in the Church of the Brethren, to be held as it may deem best; and said Block A shall never be sold, bartered, or given away except it be so ordered by two-thirds of all the votes of this corporation, present or by proxy, at a legal meeting, and such order be sanctioned by the lawful vote of the General Conference of the Church of the Brethren."

Clause eight states:

"That the corporation shall not be for pecuniary profit, and the certificates named in the Subdivision Five are not transferable and shall be held in evidence of the right to vote only, and shall become void at the death of the donor."

In June, 1902, McPherson College met with an irreparable loss in the death of Pres. C. E. Arnold. (See biography.) Upon the death of Pres. Arnold, Prof. E. Frantz was elected to the presidency and served until 1910.

From 1906 onward McPherson College has experienced a steady growth in the strengthening of its faculty, improvement in its curriculum and its general equipment.

In 1907 a premedical course was introduced, and also a preengineering course. The additions made to the library, museum, and laboratory from year to year amount in the aggregate to many thousands of dollars.

Sept. 10, 1907, the Carnegie Library Building was dedicated. This is a substantial two-story building, 50 by 60 feet in dimensions. To secure the funds to erect this building, Prof. Fahnestock took a prominent part. Over sixteen thousand dollars was secured for its endowment and enough volumes for a standard college. Andrew Carnegie gave fifteen thousand dollars more to pay for the erection of the building.

In the spring of 1908 a farm of one hundred and fifty acres was bought near the college for an agricultural experiment farm. The soil is of fine quality and the farm has made a reputation. In the summer of that year, Mr. James Richardson, of Galva, Kans., donated to the college a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, valued at \$12,000. About this time a number of students and professors met to discuss the subject of a gymnasium building, and before they separated fifteen of them subscribed one hundred dollars each toward the erection of a building. The sentiment in favor of a gymnasium grew, and later on a mass meeting was held, which was addressed by the governor of the State, Mr. Hoch, and \$2,500 more was pledged, and when \$10,000 was secured a substantial two-story building was erected, 48 by 78 feet in dimensions. The basement contains the domestic science department. The main floor is used as an auditorium and for physical training. This structure is known as the "Alumni Building."

In 1910 Pres. E. Frantz was obliged to resign on account of nervous prostration, and S. J. Miller acted as president during the term of 1910-1. In 1911 John A. Clement, A. M., Ph. D., was elected president.

Jan. 22, 1912, the stockholders, by vote of 239 in favor and one against, decided to change the number of trustees from

five to fifteen. On the same day the trustees changed the by-laws to the charter, providing that five of the trustees shall be elected from McPherson County, said trustees to constitute the executive committee. At this meeting the following trustees were elected: From Nebraska, J. W. Gish and J. S. Gable; from Missouri, E. G. Rodabaugh and James Mohler; from Colorado, Walter Hornbaker; from Oklahoma, J. F. Sanger; from Kansas, Gideon Shirkey, Wm. Kinzie, A. C. Daggett, and A. Sawyer; from McPherson County, as an executive committee, J. J. Yoder, F. P. Detter, F. A. Vaniman, J. N. Dresher, and H. J. Harnly.

The first meeting of the enlarged board of trustees was held May 10, 1912. At this meeting it was decided to encourage all the churches in the Districts tributary to McPherson College to have an educational program or sermon once each year and to lift a free-will offering for the college.

At an executive board meeting, Sept. 17, 1912, it was decided to take steps at the coming District Meeting of Southwestern Kansas and Southeastern Colorado to place McPherson College into the hands of this State District and the surrounding State Districts of the Church of the Brethren. The District Meeting of Southwestern Kansas and Southeastern Colorado, of 1912, appointed a committee to confer with the trustees of McPherson College, looking towards placing the college more directly under the church Districts from which it draws its patronage.

At an executive board meeting Oct. 21, 1912, the committee appointed by the District Meeting of Southwestern Kansas and Southeastern Colorado, and a representative of the General Educational Board of the Church of the Brethren, with the board of trustees formulated the following resolution:

"Resolved: That the trustees of McPherson College shall be elected by the following State Districts of the Church of the Brethren: (1) S. W. Kansas and S. E. Colorado; (2) N.



McPherson College, Kans.

W. Kansas and N. E. Colorado; (3) N. E. Kansas; (4) S. E. Kansas; (5) Nebraska; (6) N. Missouri; (7) Middle Missouri; (8) S. Missouri; (9) Oklahoma and N. Texas; (10) W. Colorado and Utah.

“One trustee to be elected by each State District, except the District in which McPherson College is located, which District shall elect six trustees, five of whom shall be within close proximity to McPherson College, which five trustees shall constitute the executive committee; all trustees to be chosen by the delegates of the District Meetings assembled. Until a District herein mentioned shall have elected said trustee, the District in which McPherson College is located shall elect said trustee.”

The above resolution, recommended by the trustees, the committee from Southwestern Kansas and Southeastern Colorado and the representatives from the General Educational Board of the Church of the Brethren, in joint meeting Jan. 20, 1913, was presented to the annual stockholders' meeting, and after a full discussion was passed by a vote of 231 for and 7 against it.

By Nov. 26, 1913, the election of the new board of trustees by State Districts, had been completed as follows:

(1) S. W. Kansas and S. E. Colorado, at large, Eld. J. Edwin Jones, of Larned; executive committee, Eld. J. J. Yoder, F. P. Detter, J. N. Drescher, J. A. Flory, and H. J. Harnly, all of McPherson. (2) N. E. Kansas, W. A. Kinzie, of Lone Star; (3) N. W. Kansas, Eld. G. W. Burgin, Waldo; (4) S. E. Kansas, Gideon E. Shirkey; (5) N. Missouri, Eld. E. G. Rodabaugh, Stet; (6) Middle Missouri, Eld. James M. Mohler, Leeton; (7) S. Missouri, I. D. Gible, Carthage; (8) Oklahoma, Eld. J. R. Pitzer, Cordell; (9) Nebraska, C. J. Lichty, Carleton; W. Colorado and Utah, F. L. Baker, Fruita, Colorado.

In 1913 was installed the department of agriculture and the





McPherson College, Science Hall

department of domestic science. The former began in a modest way, under the able management of its faculty, is growing rapidly, and promises to be among the most important in the college. It has one of the finest farms in the county, a part of which is laid out for experimental purposes, and its laboratory is equipped to meet all the requirements of a standard college. The department of domestic science is well equipped and growing rapidly.

In 1913 Pres. J. A. Clement resigned, to accept a position in Northwestern University at Evanston, Ill. Dr. H. J. Harnly acted as president during the school year of 1913-4. During this year a reorganization was effected, largely through the efforts of Acting Pres. Harnly and the president of the board of trustees, J. J. Yoder.

Since the reorganization, in 1914, McPherson College has experienced a decided growth. D. W. Kurtz, A. M., D. D., of the First Church of the Brethren of Philadelphia, Pa., was called to the presidency. The trustees of the college, in connection with the Church of the Brethren at McPherson, called Eld. A. J. Culler, B. D., Ph. D., to be dean of the Bible department, professor of theology and pastor of the college congregation.

### **The Agricultural Department**

The agricultural farm, of 150 acres, valued at \$150 per acre, is located just south of the campus, and is one of the finest in the county. On this farm variety plats are being carried on in connection with the State Agricultural Experiment Station. Fertilizer plats are carried on in connection with the Swift Fertilizer Company, and breeding plats independent of outside help. In addition to this farm there is the James Richardson farm of 160 acres, valued at \$100 per acre, and located nine miles east of the college. By the aid of the



C. E. Arnold



Edward Frantz



John A. Clement



D. W. Kurtz

## Presidents of McPherson College

S. Z. Sharp. See Frontispiece

college field secretary, W. O. Beckner, another fine farm of 160 acres, valued at \$100 per acre, was donated in 1919 by John Kline, of Cherokee County, Kans. The college now has three farms, aggregating 470 acres, and valued at \$54,500.

This department was begun in 1913 without equipment, with fourteen students. It is now supplied with the best modern equipments. In spite of the war, which made a heavy draft upon this department, the present enrollment is about sixty.

### **The Bible Department**

This is one of the most promising departments of the institution. It has five instructors and accredited relations with Bethany Bible School, of Chicago. Since 1911 this department, under the direction of Prof. E. M. Studebaker, has been doing extension work among the churches by means of lectures, Bible institutes, demonstrations, etc., which are offered at a nominal expense.

In 1918-9 the student ministers in the college—thirty-five in number—organized as the *Student Ministers' Association*, which meets weekly. During this year there were over twenty married couples in school, in many cases both husband and wife taking work in the college.

This department offers a divinity course leading to the degree of Bachelor of Divinity (B. D.); a course leading to Master of Arts in Bible Theology (M. A.); a three years' course leading to the degree of Bachelor of Sacred Literature (B. S. L.), and an English Bible course of two years especially adapted to Sunday-school and church work.

It is the aim of the management of the college to keep the faculty up to the highest degree of efficiency possible. In the faculty of 1918-9 there are three doctorates, eight A. M. degree, and twenty-nine instructors in all, representing in their educa-

tion fourteen prominent universities in America and three of Europe.

Since 1909 McPherson College has enjoyed an annual fellowship in the University of Kansas. This fellow is elected by the faculty from the graduating class, and under normal conditions goes to Kansas University and receives the A. M. degree in one year. Other fellowships at the University of Kansas are open to competition of our students, and we often have several of our students holding them. They are worth \$300.

### **New Buildings**

The abnormal pressure for room in the Ladies' Building demanded the erection of a second ladies' dormitory that summer to be ready for occupancy in the fall.

Plans were also formulated for a new Science Hall, four stories high and costing about \$60,000, to contain the department of physics, biology, chemistry, domestic science, and agriculture, with four literary halls on the fourth floor. A greenhouse was planned to be built in connection with this hall.

A site was secured immediately west of the campus for a new church building, costing at least \$50,000. A committee of nine had the project in charge.

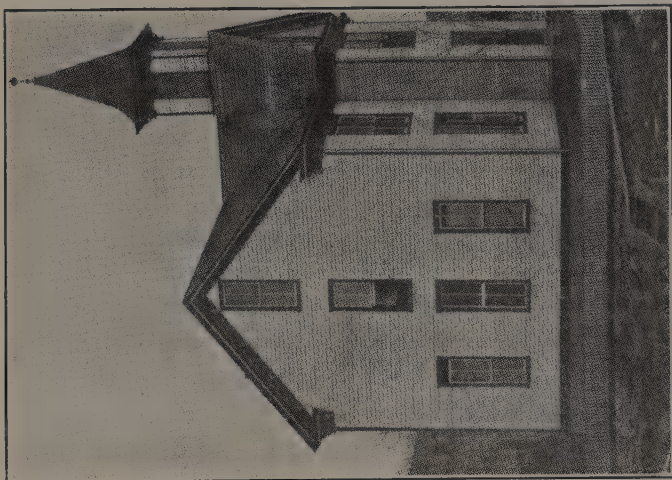
During the past few years the enrollment has been good in spite of the number of students going to war and to the camps. From June, 1918, to June, 1919, the number of students enrolled was 435.

The endowment of the college to date is \$325,000, and net assets, \$624,600.

## **Daleville College, Virginia**

### **Origin**

Daleville College, Va., originated in the desire of several families in the southern part of the State to afford their children a better education than could be obtained in the public



First Building, Daleville College, Va.



I. N. H. Beahm, First President of Daleville College, Va.

schools. There being no high school in their county, B. F. Nininger engaged Prof. I. N. H. Beahm to start a select school for his children and those of G. G. Layman. The school was started in September, 1890, in a small, one-story building which stood across the road from the spot where now Daleville College stands. Not long after its beginning it was moved to an upper room of B. F. Nininger's large residence. The teacher developed in the minds of his students such a promise of greater things that visions of better facilities to obtain an education became a reality, when the following summer Prof. Beahm purchased lots and erected a substantial two-story building, 30 by 40 feet in dimensions, and containing ten rooms, at a cost of about \$4,000. This building was dedicated September, 1891, and the school was organized. The faculty consisted of I. N. H. Beahm, principal; J. C. Beahm; C. E. Arnold, who afterwards was president of McPherson College, and D. N. Eller, who later became the efficient principal of the school. The work of the school during the first three years was confined to primary and normal instruction. So great was the desire in this locality for higher education, that both men and women of advanced age entered the school. Sixty-eight students were enrolled the first year. The institution was named Botetourt Normal School, which name it retained until 1896. Intercourse between the sexes was carefully guarded, and during the first five years the boys and girls boarded separately. Those first years were fraught with many difficulties. What provisions could not be secured in the vicinity of the school had to be obtained from Roanoke by private conveyance. The strictest economy had to be employed to keep the school alive. Wood was used for fuel, and the boys provided their own supply. Those years, however, were full of promise, and young people were inspired with visions that made them successful in their various fields of labor later on. Prof. Beahm retained the management of the school until 1894, when he



felt the financial obligations and school responsibilities greater than he could bear, and resigned. With him J. C. Beahm and C. E. Arnold also departed. For the sake of the church, D. N. Eller decided to remain with the school, and on him fell the weighty responsibility. This was about the darkest period in the history of the school. The situation was gloomy, but T. C. Denton, B. F. Nininger, and D. N. Eller had visions of brighter days later on and stood together manfully to grapple with the situation to save the school for the benefit of the church. T. C. Denton and B. F. Nininger bought the school property from I. N. H. Beahm and placed it in charge of Bro. Eller, who, with the owners of the property as counselors, assumed the weighty responsibility for the next three years. During these years only verbal obligations governed each one in his relation to the school, but harmony and mutual confidence prevailed. The matron was also the teacher of the primary department. Mrs. Eller had charge of the boarding department for ten years. Mrs. Nininger was always on hand when any one was sick, and her motherly ministrations brought many boys and girls again into the joys of health. Social functions were few and well guarded by the faculty and made instructive. Bible study was made a factor since 1891.

At the time of this new venture it was not intended to found a college, but to maintain a normal school for the training of teachers. The patronage was principally local, but as the excellent work done became known beyond the immediate hills and mountains it was found necessary to provide for a larger scope of work. A course in music and in expression was added in 1894. At this time also a charter was obtained from the legislature of Virginia under the title of "Botetourt Normal College," and with power to confer the degree of B. E. Many problems presented themselves to the management of the school at this time for solution. If, as some one has said, infant institutions of learning, like human infants, are subject to certain

diseases incident to this period of life, then Daleville Normal College had run the entire gauntlet of troubles.

The first minutes of the trustees of Botetourt Normal College, found on record, are dated Sept. 25, 1897. Called meetings had been held, a constitution and by-laws had been adopted, and an executive committee appointed, which, on account of its faithful work, was reappointed successively.

In 1897 the educational spirit had grown to the extent that another move had to be made for a still broader scope of work. The English and the Latin scientific courses were added to the curriculum. To accommodate the growing attendance of students the present Central Building was erected, 40 by 70 feet in dimensions and three stories high. It was a multiplication of the first in the way of rooms and accommodations. It was dedicated in January, 1898. Valuable additions were made to the library by B. F. Nininger donating the *Encyclopedia Britannica* and T. C. Denton the *Pulpit Commentary* of fifty-one volumes.

The music and expression courses were introduced in 1894 and given in charge of Flora May Nininger. Starting without students or instruments, she applied herself to the task with such zeal that when the term closed she had fourteen students. As an inducement to open this course, only thirty cents a lesson was charged. Her zeal and devotion in organizing this department of the college was even excelled in her effort to instill the missionary spirit into the college. The Botetourt Memorial Missionary Circle and Daleville College are the two organizations that carry forward the ideals that budded and bloomed in her young life which closed with two years of devoted service.

In 1900 the college property was leased for three years to J. Z. Gilbert, D. N. Eller, and James Frantz, J. Z. Gilbert becoming principal of the school, which position he held until 1903. At the end of the first year this lease was canceled by

mutual consent and a new one entered into, by which the college was placed in charge of J. Z. Gilbert, D. N. Eller, James Frantz, and J. W. Ikenberry. Steps were taken to secure an endowment fund to assist worthy young people to obtain an education.

Jan. 9, 1903, the old Normal Building caught fire and in an hour was converted into ashes. Thirty-three boys stood beside their trunks in the street, not knowing what next to do. Pleasant homes in abundance were soon offered to them by the kind-hearted citizens in the vicinity of the school, and the work went on without much interruption. The next day the trustees met and passed a resolution to erect a new dormitory. In a few hours a general plan was worked out for the building, and the greater part of the necessary money was raised. The larger accommodations that were now needed required a new location. Stakes were set for a three-story brick building, 36 by 72 feet in dimensions. The gathering of the material and the erection of the building were entrusted to B. F. Nininger. This substantial structure was completed for the opening of the following session in September and named *Denton Hall*. With these two substantial brick buildings (*Central Building* and *Denton Hall*), a stronger faculty, apparatus added, and more equipments, the institution moved forward to a higher plane of proficiency, while a larger scope of work and more accommodations were made necessary.

To meet the growing educational sentiment, the valuable services of Eld. J. G. Royer were secured while he was conducting a special Bible term in January, 1909. More adequate dormitory accommodations for ladies were most pressing. He proposed the building of a *Nininger Memorial Hall*. The trustees at once adopted the proposition because it embodied the educational sentiment of a kinship that made possible the project from the beginning. Bro. Royer was engaged to make the canvass, and in a few days he secured the necessary \$10,000

and additional grounds for the building. An excellent ladies' home, 36 by 63 feet and two stories high, with sun porches and a basement, was erected the following summer. Upon the dedication of this beautiful structure it is fitting to say that, though this body of architecture is named the *Nininger Memorial*, it does not adequately represent the higher sentiments these people have always fostered for the culture of young people. At this time Brother and Sister Nininger, in addition to many other gifts from time to time, turned over to the school the old Peter Nininger home. This structure, though, according to tradition, upwards of one hundred and seventy-five years old, is in an excellent state of preservation and has a prominent position in the group of college buildings. This home has not only been a community landmark, but a stopping place for the entire First District of Virginia and for persons migrating further south. Here, where Peter Nininger and family had their garden for the cultivation of vegetables and flowers, is now a campus where young men and women go to and fro while their minds and hearts are being cultivated.

Upon acquiring this additional land and buildings the educational sentiment continued to grow and get visions of new and greater improvements. The faculty applied for concrete walks, electric lights, baths, and a physics laboratory. The board of trustees decided to solicit \$6,000 for these additional improvements, and later changed the amount to \$10,000. It was further decided to offer the school to the First District of Virginia of the Church of the Brethren as a Brethren school. In January, 1909, it was decided to install a full four years' college course and to change the name of the institution from Botetourt Normal College to

### **Daleville College**

A new charter was secured, empowering the institution to

confer both the A. B. and the A. M. degrees. Steps were also taken to secure an adequate endowment fund.

In the spring of 1911 the students and alumni decided that now a gymnasium was a necessity, and their vision materialized in a building 40 by 65 feet, with an alcove 12 by 40 feet, all made of cement blocks, lighted with electricity and heated by steam. It was completed in January, 1912.

Upon changing the institution from a normal school to a college the trustees decided they must have a well-qualified college man at its head, and in 1911 Tully S. Moherman, B. D., D. D., was chosen as its president.

After the First District of Virginia had taken under advisement for a year the recognition of Daleville College as a Brethren's school, it was finally adopted, thus enlarging its circle of friends and widening its influence.

The president's report for 1912 states that 140 students had been in attendance, the largest in the history of the school, and that \$500 worth of books had been added to the library. B. F. Nininger and T. C. Denton improved the executive mansion to the amount of \$1,631.58.

It was decided at that time to raise a \$50,000 endowment, to meet the growing needs of the institution. Upon the death of T. C. Denton, in April, 1914, \$25,000 came to the endowment fund by his bequest. A note for \$3,600, secured by a mortgage which he held against the college, was also canceled and added to the funds of the institution.

At this time the department of domestic science was introduced into the college and a room provided for it in the old homestead building.

In January, 1915, Daleville College sustained another great loss by the death of Prof. D. N. Eller. It was he who stood by the college in its darkest hour, and by great sacrifice and hard work helped to foster and build up the school from an insignificant beginning to one of importance and wide influence.

An account of his labors may be found in his biography in another part of this volume.

In the 1916 annual board of trustees' meeting another move was made to gain the confidence and coöperation of the churches. Memorials were drawn, to be presented to the First District of Virginia; Southern Virginia; Tennessee; North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, asking them to elect two trustees each. Each District admitted the paper for consideration, and after considerable discussion and asking of questions, elected its representatives with practically no dissenting voice. By this move the school officially gained the confidence of its entire constituency. This enlistment of the good will of the churches necessitated the making of greater provisions to meet the larger opportunities. To do this, it was decided to raise the present endowment to \$200,000. This proposition was ordered to be effective by Aug. 1, 1918. A board of managers, a staff of solicitors and a publicity committee were appointed to take charge of the coming campaign. The working out of this plan was intended to place the school in a position to meet all State requirements as to courses of study and to serve the Brotherhood better in educating its youth for industrial, home, professional and church activities. This sentiment, with the results already obtained, were considered a sufficient reason for securing funds to enlarge the capacity and efficiency of the school.

By tracing the many forward steps in the life of the institution, from the beginning, only a few of the growing factors can be mentioned. It should be noticed that the beginning was very small, but, guided by a most worthy sentiment, want of material, equipment, lands, and a more able faculty was never allowed to stand in the way when the growing demands of the institution called for greater efficiency. However, many discouragements were to be seen between the lines at certain times, even threatening its life; yet faith in God, the church, the

young people, and Christian education as the only means of bringing larger measures of "peace on earth and good will to men," as well as faith, hope and love, became the sustaining and growing influence throughout those years.

Furthermore, in the growth of the institution the names of three families stand out more prominently than any others; viz., the Dentons, the Niningers, and the Ellers.

T. C. Denton and wife were genuine lovers of young people. They gave substantial support from the beginning. In every dark cloud they caused new hope to appear. When money was needed, they contributed liberally. They loved the church with an ardent affection. To them Christian education seemed to be the only means to provide for her present and future welfare. As proof of their faith in both education and the church, they set aside a large portion of their estate as an endowment for the school, that many young people might be trained for life's highest purposes. In this way they have become perpetual educators in the Church of the Brethren.

Bro. Denton was chairman of the board of trustees and executive board from the beginning until he was called up higher. His official habits were a prompt attendance at all board meetings and an unwavering hold on the purposes of the school. He always found hope gleaming from every vexing problem, and piloted all the sessions to positions of safety, where new moves could be put on foot. When money was needed, he preferred drawing from his own bank account, rather than to ask others for assistance. He gave liberally to all requirements, not letting the "left hand know what the right hand was doing." It is estimated that his private as well as his public gifts to the school would approximate eighty thousand dollars. These Christian gifts were real saviors to the institution at critical moments. While the great world war is depleting the resources of other institutions of the land, the T. C. Denton endowment, amounting to fifty-five thousand dollars,



has made possible the continuance of the work at Daleville College without serious embarrassment. Not only has his relation to the school been valuable along the line of liberal giving, but his regular attendance at all school activities, wise counsel, personal fellowship with students, influence among the churches in favor of the school, all created pleasant memories which shall outlive the inscriptions on marble and bronze. It is said he never missed a religious service in the chapel from the beginning until his death, unless he was sick or called from home.

B. F. Nininger and wife are another pair whose influence has made their names immortal at Daleville. Having a large family of their own to educate and prepare for life's work, they were the first to propose and plan for better school facilities than could be had in the public schools. They formulated the plan and provided the teacher and the place in which to teach. Though it was planned only as a select school, yet it had within it the germ of a college, which continued growing until it attained its maturity as a fully equipped college. The Niningers gave the land on which the college buildings stand, and helped liberally toward their erection. The old homestead, the most historic landmark in all this part of the country, and rich with memories of bygone years, they turned over to the institution, to be kept and preserved as an educational memorial of the noblest sentiments that home has ever produced. Whenever any equipment was needed, they contributed liberally. They, too, did not wish the left hand to know what the right hand was doing. No records were kept of their many contributions, but those closely identified with the school know that their donations were quite large, in the aggregate. Living close to the school, they naturally became the first comforters and counselors to those in need.

They were always ready to drop any home duties in order to assist those in need connected with the school. Their con-

stant aim was to establish an institution of first rank at each stage of its development, to prepare young people of high intellectual, moral and spiritual attainments, all of which to be used for the good of the church. Had it not been for their large-heartedness and vision for better things for the school, the young people and the church, the history of Daleville College would be quite different today.

D. N. Eller and wife cast their lot with Daleville College in 1891, when the normal work was introduced for the training of teachers. Theirs was a self-sacrificing devotion to the school through all those years till the Lord called this faithful servant to his glorious reward. Their call to come to Daleville came at a time when they were busy gathering the first necessities for home-making. Not being blessed with much of this world's goods, they felt all the more keenly the pinch that naturally comes with the sacrifices incident to the building up of an educational institution. After the first year they made their home among the students, sharing their joys and discouragements, and with true devotion pointed out the way which leads to better things. By Mrs. Eller's devotion to the domestic interests of the school and Prof. Eller's to the literary side, they were enabled to make their influence strongly felt for the best interests of the students and to plant their names into the hearts of their patrons in characters that time can never efface. Many are the beacon lights that have gone out from Daleville College, whose torches were lighted at the glow from the hearts of these faithful teachers.

At critical times, when adversities came that try men's courage; when collaborators sought other fields of labor; when problems were difficult of solution, these people stood faithful and true by their work with hope and love that brought better days. It made no difference to them what position they occupied in relation to the school or its work, all that was at their command was cheerfully given for its best interests. A



Daleville College

fuller description of Prof. Eller's life work may be found in his biography, given elsewhere in this book.

During the late war, only the college department was affected, the other departments filling up more than usual, so that the entire attendance for the year 1918-9 was the largest in the history of the college. The influenza had but little effect. Out of respect for the request of the board of health, the school closed four days. There were no fatal cases.

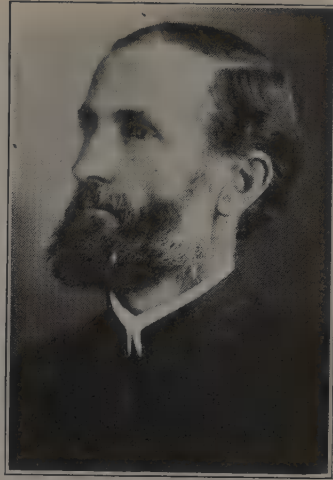
In regard to the World War, the college maintained fully the principles of peace as held by the Church of the Brethren.

The estimated value of the college property aside from the endowment, approximates \$225,000; about \$150,000 has been secured toward the \$200,000 endowment.

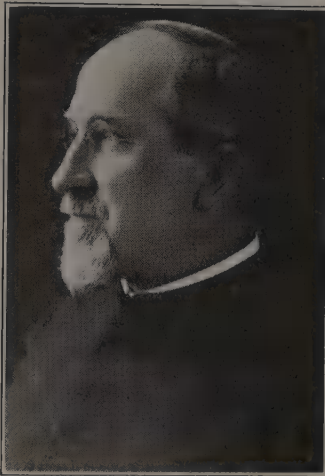
The above is but a brief sketch of the life of Daleville College. A multitude of contributing influences could not be noted. The reader must look between the lines for the material that has made up the full pulsations of the institution's life. Men, money, and Christian education are the factors that wrought from raw materials what is known as Daleville College. Its leavening influence has gone forth, permeating the great world lump of society, until its name is known in many lands. Its field of labor is large, its opportunities great, and its prospects are bright.

The following poem, carefully set to music, is daily moving upon the breeze, bearing Daleville messages of faith, hope and love:

"Sing to the colors that nature holds dear—  
To them we'll ever be true.  
In old Virginia, with waters so clear,  
Daleville, they brighten for you.  
Blue are the mountains that 'round thee arise,  
Golden the sun as of old;  
Evening doth scatter the stars in the skies,  
Mingling the blue and the gold.



D. N. Eller



J. Z. Gilbert



T. S. Moherman

Presidents of Daleville College  
(I. N. H. Beahm, See Page 169)

Dear is the college we all love so well,  
Decked in these colors so grand;  
Praises and honor of her we will tell,  
Fairest of all in our land.  
Come, let us gather around, one and all,  
'Round us her banners unfold,  
Echoing voices shall fill every hall,  
Hail to the blue and the gold.

Time passes on, but we faithful will be,  
Our Alma Mater we'll praise;  
Where'er we roam and thy colors we see  
Songs in thine honor we'll raise.  
May old Virginia thy service now bless,  
Surely the half is not told;  
Fortune smile brightly and crown with success  
Daleville, the blue and the gold.

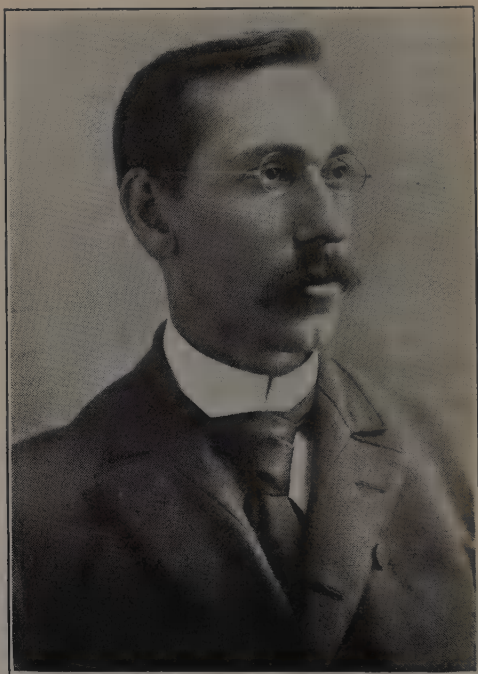
**Chorus**

Daleville College, with her Blue and Gold,  
Where our hearts abound with joy untold;  
Now and ever more honor and adore  
The Blue and the Gold.

**La Verne College, California**

La Verne College is located at La Verne, one of the many beautiful towns of Southern California, about thirty miles east of Los Angeles, in the fertile valley of the San Gabriel. A few miles to the north of it lie the San Gabriel Mountains, rising in successive ranges to a height of ten thousand feet in Mount San Antonia, commonly called "Old Baldy." A short distance to the south are the Puente Hills. The balmy air, the sunshine, the flowers and fields and the semitropical vegetation of La Verne, with its beautiful natural scenery, make the place ideal for the location of a seat of learning.

At the time when there began to be an awakening in the Church of the Brethren in regard to education, a few members



Dr. S. S. Garst, First President, La Verne College  
Calif.



First Building of La Verne College, Calif.



of this church had located in California, and, true to the spirit of this church to foster every movement considered to be for the upbuilding of the church, they eagerly seized the opportunity to found a college in this new land on the Pacific slope.

In 1889 George L. McDonaugh, then traveling passenger agent for the Union Pacific Railroad, Henry Frantz, of Ohio, Harvey Myers, of Kansas, T. J. Nair, of California, and M. M. Eshelman, of Kansas, were requested to investigate the Lordsburg Hotel (now called La Verne), for the purpose of founding a college. After some consideration on the part of these Brethren, they offered fifteen thousand dollars for this property, consisting of the block on which the building stood and one hundred lots to be selected by the purchasers, with a further provision that if a school were opened within two years and an average of fifty students were secured for the first year's attendance, \$1,250 should be paid to the school by the original owners for the purpose of furnishing the building. This proposition was accepted by the owners of the hotel, and the Brethren had taken the first steps to found a college.

This offer was written in the form of an option, which in 1891 was taken up by Samuel Overholzer and Daniel Houser, of Covina, and David and Henry Kuns, of Cerro Gordo, Ill., who, with T. J. Nair and M. M. Eshelman, became the owners of the building. They at once organized for the opening of the school by electing Dr. S. S. Garst, of Tennessee, president, and F. U. Nofziger, of Nebraska, business manager. A small faculty was engaged and the school opened. These beginnings were small, for most of the students were in the grades and none in the college department, but the foundations were laid for larger work.

The founders of the school learned from the beginning that deficits are among the most persistent factors in the promotion of an educational institution, but the men who remained to be the supporters of the school for a number of years—Daniel



**Gymnasium, La Verne College**

Houser, Samuel Overholzer, David Kuns, and Henry Kuns—year after year met the deficit, anxious for the progress of the college.

Dr. Garst remained with the school only two years, and Prof. E. A. Miller, of Bridgewater, Va., succeeded him as president at the opening of the 1893-4 school year. During his administration the lower grades were dropped and the work consisted mostly in the academic grade with commercial, music, art and expression departments.

Prof. Miller was succeeded by I. N. H. Beahm, who became president in 1899. He had come to the coast to regain his health, and soon found the duties imposed on him as president too arduous, so he resigned after only a few months' work in the college.

The problem of placing the school on a solid basis seemed to be an insurmountable one. On the coast the membership of the Church of the Brethren had not grown large enough to support the school, had it been ever so good. The financial depressions, the uncertainties of the citrus industry, in which many of the Brethren were engaged, the unavoidable differences because of the conditions, both in and out of the school, and the increasing demands on the part of the State University and the State Normal School, had a tendency to discourage those who were not vitally connected with the college. The trustees, on the other hand, knew no discouragement in the matter. They gave their loyal support to the school, and in the face of almost certain defeat continued their efforts for the up-building of an institution in which they had faith.

Upon the resignation of Pres. Beahm they secured the services of Prof. W. I. T. Hoover. He gave to the school his very best efforts and for a time it appeared as if a larger institution might be built up. With the assistance of loyal teachers, good work was done. For the first time in the history of the



Ladies' Hall, La Verne College

institution, so far as the writer is able to learn, a few students took work in the college rank.

After an effort of two years Prof. Hoover resigned at the end of the second year, to accept a position in an eastern college.

During all these years, the board of trustees had annually met the deficits incurred in the running of the college. Discouraged, but not dismayed, they made an effort to lease the institution to some one who would bear the full responsibility and the financial obligations of the school. They failed to find any one who would accept it in time to open the school for the school year of 1901-2, but Prof. W. C. Hanawalt took a lease to open the school again for the year 1902-3. Prof. Hanawalt made strenuous efforts to make the school a success. He employed a faculty, for whom he was responsible. He had a large vision for the college. During his administration, he was the means of enlarging the campus very materially, making nearly twenty acres as a total holding of the college. This was a wise investment, giving the college the benefit of more room, which will be needed for the further development of the institution.

For five years Prof. Hanawalt struggled manfully with the school, but no one except those who had had the experience knows what effort it takes to make a school pay its way without some means to meet the deficits.

At the expiration of this five-year lease, the board of directors decided to take over the college, and the following year, with Prof. Hanawalt as president, the college was again under the management of the board.

In 1908 the District of Southern California and Arizona accepted a proposition to receive the property and conduct the school, proceeding at once to elect a board of directors. The original board had met many difficult problems. They were pioneers in the educational work of the coast. They had all been replaced by younger men. Daniel Houser, Samuel Overholzer,



W. I. T. Hoover



F. C. Hanawalt



I. V. Funderburgh



S. J. Miller



W. F. England

I. N. H. Beahm, See Page 169. Edward Frantz, See Page 166

# Presidents of La Verne College

David and Henry Kuns had passed away. J. S. Kuns, the son of Henry Kuns, and Henry L. Kuns, the son of David Kuns, had taken the places of their fathers on the board. Other loyal men had struggled manfully with the problem. Misunderstandings arose and deficits increased from year to year.

The reorganization of the school was now made. No president was yet secured; hence, Prof. J. M. Cox was elected chairman of the faculty. A strong effort was made to increase the student body, and solicitations were made for financial support. The problem that confronted the board was not a new one, but different from the former ones, in that now the District had to be reckoned with in addition to the former problems; furniture had to be bought; new equipment had to be added; a heating plant had to be installed, all of which enlarged the deficits of former years and through it all the college had to struggle, which is common to all new denominational colleges.

At the opening of the second year of District ownership W. F. England was president, which place he filled for two years.

In 1911 Prof. Edward Frantz, who had come to the coast for his health, was elected president, which position he held until 1915.

In 1912 a full college course was outlined and ten students enrolled in this department. The following year one student, Mr. P. J. Wiebe, received the A. B. degree. Some time previous to this the academy department was fully accredited by the State Normal School and the State University for admission.

In 1915 Prof. S. J. Miller was elected president. During his administration changes were made in the courses of study and efforts have been made to conform to all the requirements of the State University.

The students who are leaving La Verne College to pursue



their studies elsewhere are universally doing excellent work, and the college is receiving a good standing because of the efficiency of the work done.

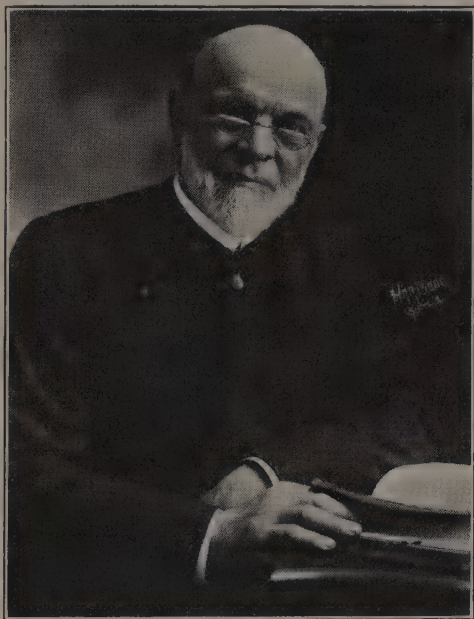
In 1917, at the annual meeting of the board of trustees, a campaign was started to raise \$100,000 for new buildings for a larger La Verne College. An architect was engaged to draft a general plan for a group of six buildings, which plan was adopted by the trustees. This plan provides for a central building, to be known as the Administration Building, containing the administration rooms besides classrooms; a Science Hall to the left and a Ladies' Hall behind it; a Library and Fine Arts Building to the right and a Men's Hall behind it; a Gymnasium and Auditorium Building in the rear of the group.

When the United States entered into the war, there had been pledged \$69,868.53, but the war activities made it necessary to suspend the campaign for the time being. It was then decided with the means at hand to build the first of the group of buildings, the Ladies' Hall, which cost \$43,000. This was completed in time to receive students at the opening of the session of 1918. This building is modern in every respect, and fireproof, being constructed of concrete, reënforced with steel. The floors are of steel, tile and concrete. It is heated with steam and lighted with electricity. It is provided with baths and lavatories and screened porches, where students can sleep in summer in the open air. This building indicates the character of the buildings yet to be erected. At this writing, 1922, a campaign is in progress to raise \$50,000 for a Men's Hall.

The influenza did not stop this school, and the World War did not strike it very hard. The students, generally, held to the non-resistant principles.

### **Manchester College**

The approach to Manchester College was by successive steps. Eld. L. T. Holsinger, of Ladoga, was the first



E. S. Young, Founder and First President of Manchester College, Ind.

to become interested in higher education in the Church of the Brethren in this part of Indiana. He found that there were in this State more than one hundred children from Brethren's homes attending the State and other institutions. He brought this condition to the notice of the Brethren of Southern Indiana, in 1892. A committee was appointed to take this matter into consideration. The committee met at Ladoga and found the citizens there ready to turn over to the Church of the Brethren the old Normal building and to back the school by substantial gifts besides. This committee then petitioned the Annual Meeting of 1893 as follows:

*"Whereas*, the citizens of Ladoga, Ind., through their town board offered inducements to the Church of the Brethren for the establishing of a college to be located in the town of Ladoga, Montgomery County, Ind., to be under the control of the German Baptist Brethren, after the manner and form as provided in Section 3,433-441 of the Revised Statutes of 1881 of the State of Indiana, and as there seems to be a general interest manifested in the Southern District of Indiana to establish an institution of learning, having for its object the glory of God and the education of our youth, *Therefore*, we now ask that this Annual Meeting grant us the privilege of establishing said institution of learning, and we agree that said school shall not be started until we have secured, at least, \$40,000 in stock. Signed,

"Lewis Teeter,

"Robert Goshorn,

"L. T. Holsinger."

The committee proceeded to canvass the territory for the \$40,000. L. T. Holsinger did most of the work. His best efforts resulted in pledges for only about \$23,000. This was not enough to assure the opening of the school.

In the meantime, Prof. E. S. Young had become interested in opening a college and Bible school in Indiana. Some

Brethren in Nappanee had also started a movement to locate a school there, and some work had begun. However, the Brethren began working together for the solution of the problem. It was felt that only by coöperation could success be attained. Nappanee, North Manchester, Muncie, and Ladoga were competitors in bidding for the school. Each town seemed to have its special advantages. Prof. Young favored North Manchester. So the decision was finally made in its favor.

### **Origin of Manchester College**

Before taking up the history of Manchester College, as a school of the Church of the Brethren, it is an interesting matter of record that this college had its beginning in a United Brethren's school. This denomination had a school at Roanoke, Ind. The buildings were not suitable and accommodations were too few. In April, 1889, it was decided to go before the United Brethren's Conference at Warsaw. The question of locating at another place was considered favorably.

When it became known that the college at Roanoke was looking for another location, several towns entered into competition to receive it—Elkhart, Kendallville, Churubusco, Columbia City, and North Manchester. The last-named place raised the required sum of money and secured the school. The work began in June, 1889, and the corner stone was laid Aug. 1. At the following session of the St. Joseph Conference, that body, by an almost unanimous vote, agreed to coöperate with Manchester College.

College work began in November, occupying rooms at the boarding hall. In December the classes moved into the basement of the college building, and a little later into a fine room on the first floor. The college was deeded to the

St. Joseph and coöperating Conferences of the United Brethren Church in 1889, and was dedicated July 26, 1891, Bishop Kephart officiating. "The dedicatory services were a success. Between two thousand and three thousand people were present and the deficit of debt was provided for.

"The United Brethren throughout Indiana have reason for gratitude for the prosperity of their educational interests. Although scarcely two years old, they have property worth \$25,000, a good boarding hall of fourteen rooms, college building of sixteen rooms, and a campus of ten acres without debt. The campus is one of Nature's finest workmanship—dry soil, and natural grove interspersed with evergreens and crossed by drives and walks.

"The college building is a beautiful brick and stone building, three stories high. It contains sixteen rooms, among which is a chapel seating 200 persons and an auditorium seating 500.

"The boarding hall contains fourteen rooms and is situated on College Avenue, just across from the college, affording convenient room near at hand.

"The work of the college has been widened until it has a business department, giving instruction in bookkeeping, shorthand, typewriting and telegraphy; a teachers' course, covering three years' study; a literary course of three years, preparatory for the ministry; a music course of three years' length, embracing piano, violin, organ, and vocal music; also a collegiate course of four years. The attendance has been good, the enrollment, for the year closing, being about two hundred. The departments are fairly equipped, there being two pianos, two organs, one typewriter, two ordinary-sized printing presses and four small ones, besides some lesser apparatus." The above is from the *Manchester Journal*.

During the five years the United Brethren controlled the college it experienced its progress and discouragements. Endowments did not come as rapidly as had been expected.

One man stimulated the hopes of all by claiming to have in sight a million of dollars for endowment. It never materialized. Prof. D. N. Howe, the president, worked hard and made many sacrifices, but, like men in other churches, was not supported. The school under the supervision of the United Brethren stopped, and the Church of the Brethren became the owners of the property and took up the work.

The following notice appeared in the *Manchester Journal* in May, 1895:

"Articles of incorporation for the Brethren's College and for the Bible School, which is to be run in connection with the college, were filed with the secretary of State last week. The trustees for the first year are Dr. George L. Shoemaker, Levi Holsinger, Emanuel S. Young, Simon S. Young, Gorman B. Heeter, Levi H. Eby, and David Hollinger. Of these, Prof. E. S. Young is to be president of the college and S. S. Young its business manager. School will open Sept. 11, 1895."

This is the beginning of Manchester College. These trustees came into possession of the college campus, containing ten acres of ground and the one building thereon, since known as College Hall, though it had been christened "Baumgardner Hall" by the United Brethren. During the summer of 1895 money was raised to erect another building for the Bible School. It was built that same fall, much after the same plan as already given for the college hall.

The college opened that year Sept. 11. Prof. Young led the chapel service, and Miss Margueritte Bixler led the singing, "All hail the power of Jesus' name." Prayer was offered by Rev. Bunton. Short addresses were made by Prof. Young and some of the local ministers. The service was held in the old chapel in College Hall. There was a large audience present.

The opening of the school seemed quite auspicious. The enrollment was considered good. The first faculty was as

follows: E. S. Young, president, Biblical literature; H. W. Ward, Latin and Greek; A. B. Ulery, natural science; E. M. Crouch, mathematics and English; W. R. Oyler, commercial; N. J. Beachley, stenography and penmanship; Margueritte Bixler, voice and piano; M. R. Myers, elocution.

The records of the first year show a remarkable attendance. Two hundred and seven students were enrolled, one hundred and twenty-four being in the Bible department. During the year many ten days' Bible institutes were held in local churches. In these local schools one thousand and fifty students had been enrolled. In these local schools the instructors were E. S. Young, David Hollinger, J. W. Rarick, Charles Gibson, E. M. Eby, J. K. Miller, E. M. Cobb, and T. S. Moherman.

The faculty for the second year changed but little. Alice King became an instructor in the Bible department. A board of counsel was chosen, consisting of the following Brethren: W. R. Deeter, Jacob Snell, D. P. Shively, D. F. Hoover, W. K. Simmons, J. C. Murray, W. S. Toney, A. H. Puterbaugh, Hiram Kriechbaum, L. H. Dickey, and Samuel Sprankle. J. H. Wright, A. H. Puterbaugh, and Dorsey Hodgden were the first advisory board appointed by the General Conference. After one year, George L. Studebaker was appointed to take the place of Eld. Hodgden. After the death of Eld. Puterbaugh, W. R. Deeter took his place on the advisory board.

There was some change in the board of trustees in the third year. L. T. Holsinger, L. H. Eby and G. L. Shoemaker dropped out and M. N. Rensberger was added. In the fourth year, Edson Ulery, R. C. Hollinger, and G. B. Knepper were added. As yet the school belonged to private parties, who held the property and bore whatever responsibility there was. The Brethren in charge of the institution found many financial difficulties to meet. Support did not come as it seemingly should. Some difference arose in the board of trustees. The



result was the resignation of E. S. Young, after four years of arduous toil and much sacrifice for the institution.

The fall of 1899 saw the college under a new organization. H. P. Albaugh was president; M. M. Sherrick, A. B., was vice-president. They were assisted by eighteen other teachers and assistants. There were three new members added to the board of trustees—E. C. Witter, H. P. Albaugh, and J. B. Speicher. The trustees planned large things for the school. Its friends had had great hopes for the future. The enrollment for that year seemed to justify their hopes. Before the year closed, however, serious trouble arose. Prof. Albaugh resigned and many students left the school.

The trustees were not to be discouraged. E. B. Hoff and E. C. Witter joined their number and planned for the year 1900 and 1901. Prof. L. D. Eikenberry, of Daleville College, Va., was secured to act as chairman of the faculty. Professors E. M. Crouch, W. C. Perry, I. Bruce Book, W. F. Clutton, E. B. Hoff, T. S. Moherman, R. C. Hollinger, C. S. Ikenberry, J. J. John, S. P. Early, Amanda Rodabaugh, D. O. Cottrell, and Dr. G. L. Shoemaker made up the faculty. The work of the year was pleasant, though the outlook was not so bright because of the heavy debt resting upon the institution. The debt had been accumulating for years. The day of payment had come and the money was not in sight. It was perhaps the darkest days of the school. No one knew where the money was to come from. No one knew how long Manchester College would remain in the hands of the Church of the Brethren. Help came from an unexpected quarter.

The serious situation was brought to the notice of Eld. I. D. Parker. He always had an interest in education for the young people. He was not without experience. He had been a teacher in Salem College. He had been president of the board of trustees of Ashland College, Ohio, during its darkest days. He was a man of financial ability. He had

traveled all over the Brotherhood and had raised thousands of dollars for the General Mission Board. Many felt that he was the man of the hour to save the school.

Now, who should furnish the money? He went to the trustees. Notwithstanding, during the years of sacrifice and anxiety some of them had endured, they were willing to go the whole way and give every dollar they had in the institution. This should have stirred others.

Money came slowly. Many Brethren, with Bro. Parker, pledged five hundred dollars each. Yet many would do nothing. A man with less ability and determination would have despaired, but he knew no failure. At last the total amount was pledged. The pledges were given on the absolute condition that the school was to become the property of the church and that no indebtedness would ever be placed on the school. The transfer was made from the old trustees to trustees chosen from the State Districts of Northern Indiana, Middle Indiana, Southern Illinois, Southern Ohio, and Northwestern Ohio. I. D. Parker, Frank Fisher, Daniel Snell, S. F. Sanger, L. A. Bookwalter, J. B. Light, H. J. McClure, and Jacob Wyne were the first trustees.

The college was leased to a board of instructors, who were to take charge of the work and bear the financial obligations, except for such improvements as the board of trustees agreed to make. The executive board was composed of E. M. Crouch, I. B. Book, L. D. Ikenberry, and T. S. Moherman. Prof. E. M. Crouch, A. M., who had been chosen president the year before, continued as president of the college until 1910, or as long as the lease lasted.

Prof. Moherman dropped out after two years of service on the board, and M. M. Sherrick was a member for one year. The work for the remaining five years was carried on by Professors Crouch, Ikenberry, and Book.

During these years there were a few changes in the faculty. Prof. Hoff dropped out and his place on the faculty

was filled by Prof. Moherman. After Prof. Moherman, Prof. P. B. Fitzwater became dean of the Bible department for six years—1905 to 1911. Prof. W. I. T. Hoover was professor of history and philosophy from 1901 to 1906. Otho Winger took charge of this department in 1907. Professors O. D. Foster and Samuel Borough, both ministers of the Church of the Brethren, had charge of the commercial school for a time.

Changes were made in the board of trustees. Southern Illinois decided to discontinue official connection with the college in 1904. Southern Indiana joined the college family in 1905, and L. W. Teeter represented that District since then on the board of trustees.

In the meantime there were some substantial material improvements made. The Ladies' Home was erected in 1898. The central heating plant was installed in 1905. In 1906 the Young Men's Home was erected. There were various additions to the library and equipments. These were made necessary to meet the demands of the State Board of Education before that body would accredit the institution. Partial credit was received June 21, 1907, and full credit April 9, 1909. This gave the school a great advantage for normal training.

The plan of leasing the college proved unsatisfactory. The executive board did not care to renew the contract in 1910, and the members of the trustees then assumed more direct control of the school. They directed the work through the executive board. For 1910 the members of that board were: President, E. C. Bixler, Ph. D; vice-president, Otho Winger, A. M.; secretary, L. D. Ikenberry, A. M.; treasurer, D. B. Garber. The first year under this plan did not show large results, but it was evident that this plan for organization was the best possible under the circumstances.

In 1911 a new executive board was formed, with Otho Winger, president; L. D. Ikenberry, secretary; D. B. Garber,



treasurer; George L. Studebaker, field agent. Since then the school has grown steadily. The yearly enrollment has increased from two hundred to more than five hundred.

Various improvements have been made. In 1911 the gymnasium was erected. It is the gift to the college, from the faculty, the students and friends. In the summer of 1915 the students of the class of 1914 erected and presented to the college a greenhouse. In the same fall the Science and Agricultural Hall was completed. In 1916 the Ladies' Home was enlarged and rebuilt. The material equipment of the school is now in an excellent condition.

The year 1916 was also marked by additional members in the ownership of the school. Michigan and Northeastern District of Ohio have united in the ownership of the college and have appointed trustees: George F. Culler represented Michigan and George S. Strasbaugh represented Northeastern Ohio.

For several years the students of the college have been doing excellent work, social and religious, in the west part of the city. In 1918, through the efforts of the Volunteer Mission Band, a beautiful and commodious chapel was erected, which will serve the purpose of an auditorium, Sunday-school rooms, library, reading room, industrial and art work and such other rooms as are necessary to carry on practical mission work. This building is a part of the college equipment.

For several years the need of a college hospital has been manifest. This need is now supplied by the generosity of a brother and sister who have purchased one of the largest residence buildings in the city, one block south of the college, and donated it to the institution. It is well furnished and adapted to hospital purposes.

One of the problems of the institution lately has been the lack of room in nearly all the departments to accommodate the increasing attendance of students. To solve this problem the trustees decided to erect a building in 1919 in the



H. P. Albaugh



Edward C. Bixler



Eugene Morgan Crouch  
(E. S. Young, See Page 193)



Otho Winger

# Presidents of Manchester College

space between the chapel and College Hall and connect these two buildings. The new building contains the administration rooms and the college departments.

The faculty was materially strengthened for the term of 1919-20. Fourteen instructors were employed, to give their entire time to the college department.

During the World War the attendance of students was considerably reduced, but the college remained faithful to the principles of peace, as held by the Church of the Brethren. The influenza also had its effect upon the school.

The campaign for an endowment resulted in securing \$252,000. The estimated value of grounds, buildings and equipments, with endowments, is \$436,109.

The number of foreign missionaries who attended this college is twenty-eight and the number of ministers who have been students here was over three hundred up to 1919.

The summer school of 1919 opened with an enrollment of nearly two hundred. The prospect for next year exceeded that of any previous year.

### **Hebron Seminary, Nokesville, Va.**

In 1894, the county courthouse of Prince William County, Va., was moved from Brentsville, Va., six miles north to Manassas. The old courthouse, constructed of brick shipped from England, was still in good repair and stood empty until February, 1897, when it was sold at auction by necessity, from a law point of view, for a nominal sum, in order that it might be converted for school purposes. Prince William Normal School opened its doors in this historic building in April, 1897. Much interest was shown. The enrollment went up, the literary society admitted outsiders to its membership, and great enthusiasm was manifested. Since that time the school work has been carried on through various vicissitudes.



The man who, perhaps, stands first on the list of interested persons, is Eld. S. H. Flory, an elder brother of G. W. Flory. Bro. Flory was exceptionally interested in changing the old courthouse building into a schoolhouse. Of all the men in the community, he took the initiative in this educational enterprise. He had become interested a year before, when Eld. Harman Stover, later of California, now deceased, was about to launch this educational enterprise.

In the autumn of 1897 J. C. Beahm, W. C. Moomaw and others entered the faculty, Miss Kinchloe and C. S. Lint of the spring term dropping out.

During the spring term of 1899 it became apparent that the principal, I. N. H. Beahm, would have to resign his work or make some other arrangement—having been threatened with nervous prostration and a slight stroke of paralysis. The doctor thought a tonic and a change of climate would answer the purpose; therefore Bro. Beahm went to California. He was succeeded as principal by his brother, J. C. Beahm, who later was succeeded by J. C. Garber, G. W. Layman, I. N. H. Beahm, W. A. Myers, A. K. Graybill, H. S. Randolph, and N. M. Shideler.

The school, known as Hebron Seminary, was founded at Brentsville, Va., in 1897, as a private enterprise, and was named Prince William Normal School, under which name a charter was secured a few years later. An organization was effected, a board of trustees elected, and the school continued successfully. In 1905 it was turned over to the public as a county high school and conducted as such for a few years and then discontinued.

In 1908 the public-spirited people of the vicinity of Nokesville became very enthusiastic about reviving the school and reestablishing it at Nokesville, Va. The leaders of this movement were W. F. Hale, H. W. Herring, M. G. Early, J. A. Hooker, L. B. Flohr, and W. R. Free, Jr., M. G. Early being made president of the board of trustees. Hale and Herring

each contributed \$1,000, J. A. Hooker \$500, and W. R. Free, Jr., gave five acres of choice location two hundred yards from the railroad station where the eighth session of the school closed in May, 1917, under the principalship of N. M. Shideler. Many and generous gifts have been made to this institution; still there is room for more.

We quote from the catalog number of the *Hebron Star*, July issue of 1916, edited by Principal Shideler, as follows:

### **“ Location**

“Hebron Seminary is situated at Nokesville, Va., a beautiful industrial village in the old historic county of Prince William, forty-one miles from the national capital, Washington, D. C., on the main line of the Southern Railroad, two hundred yards distant from Nokesville station.

“The dormitories are larger than most school dormitories, and from the windows and belfry can be had a view of the wide sweep of fine agricultural country surrounding Nokesville. The building is heated by steam and lighted by acetylene gas.

“Located as we are, within easy reach of Washington, the advantages afforded by its institutions, such as the Capitol and Congressional Library, the Smithsonian and the National Museum, the Zoölogical Park, the Department of Agriculture, etc., are easily accessible. The school is now under the immediate supervision of the Church of the Brethren and a board of trustees acting for said church.

### **“ Purpose**

“As stated by the Seminary Constitution, the purpose of this institution is to foster true education in the form of Christianity, morality, intelligence, compassionateness and efficiency. It is a school to prepare men and women, boys and girls, successfully to meet the problems of life. It is

also a preparatory school for higher education. In short, it stands for the highest ideals in complete living, as evidenced in a life of true service."

### **Moral and Religious Influences**

Hebron Seminary has always wielded a great moral and religious influence. The faculty is composed of Christian men and women. Prayer meetings are held every evening in the dormitory rooms for boarding students, and chapel exercises for the whole student body are held each morning. Besides these services there are special midweek prayer meetings, Sunday-school each Sunday morning, Christian Workers' meeting each Sunday evening, and preaching services are held once or twice each Sunday. In all these meetings the students are invited to take part. In the prayer meetings, Christian Workers' meetings and Sunday-school, they are invited to express their views—thus they are exercised to think along religious lines. Students are required to attend at least one service each Sunday.

### **Literary Society**

The Nicol Literary Society, named in honor of Judge C. E. Nicol, was organized in April, 1897. This society did inspiring and efficient work from the beginning. The prospects are that its pristine fire, its literary genius and polemic skill will fully sustain its former record and win still brighter laurels. It has been addressed by many of the ablest speakers of the State. The society is a complete organization by itself, but is nevertheless a part of the school and must observe the interests of the school and be subject to the wishes of the faculty. The wisdom of selecting the name of the society in honor of Judge C. E. Nicol must be accredited to that charming and forceful writer, Mrs. M. H. Bowen.

## **Discipline**

The students who enter the school are presumed to conduct themselves as ladies and gentlemen at all times. The aim of the principal and other members of the faculty is to maintain such government and discipline as will promote the highest interest of the student body. General principles of conduct are taught and assistance given at all times in order to bring about means by which a high degree of self-control may be reached. Thus, every effort is made to inspire the students with a desire for good conduct, but those who will conduct themselves so as to be a detriment to the institution or student body will be dismissed from school.

## **Library**

Reference books and volumes of sundry kinds are to be found in our growing library. Many of the best religious, scientific, agricultural and musical periodicals and newspapers come to this library. Students must read. Books and papers are solicited. Money will supply needed books. Let everybody help to build up the library.

## **Museum**

A start has been made toward the collection of a museum, and some valuable and rare specimens are in the collection already. Specimens of art and natural history are solicited. A collection in a museum teaches what can not be obtained in any other way.

## **Scholarships**

Through the generosity of friends and friendly associations, Sunday-schools and churches, a number of scholarships have been provided for worthy young men and women who need help in securing an education. Bible department schol-

arships of fifty dollars each have been provided by the following individuals and organizations:

W. F. Hale and H. W. Herring, Bridgewater College, offer a forty-five dollar scholarship to some one in the college preparatory course of the seminary who will enter Bridgewater College on completing said course. Other scholarships are in prospect. A scholarship of fifty dollars can be provided easily by congregations or Sunday-schools by a simple system of frequent small contributions.

### **Working Scholarships**

There is opportunity for a number of young people of both sexes to work for a part of their school expenses. For this purpose, a number of working scholarships are provided. They depend in value on the amount of work arranged for, and the aim will be to allot them to worthy and needy students. Faithful, cheerful, satisfactory service is required to continue to receive the benefits of these scholarships after once granted.

### **The Bible Department**

This history would be incomplete without mentioning the far-reaching fact that the Bible term of 1898-9 was conducted by S. H. Hertzler, C. D. Bonsack, W. M. Wine, Albert Hollinger, George Bucher, and others. It was at this Bible term that the inspiration which crystallized later in the organization and establishment of Blue Ridge College and Elizabethtown College was generated. So, institutions, like "men, of low estate," may be the turning points of great events to come in far-reaching service for the Master.

The Bible department, which for the past five years has been conducted mainly by Sister Hollinger, has done most excellent service for the students and for the District. Proportionately, the volunteer band is the largest in the Brother-

hood. This department promises to be the most useful department in the school.

### **Trustees of Hebron Seminary**

Eld. S. H. Flory, the prime local promoter of the seminary, was born in Rockingham County, Va. He moved to Prince William County, became a successful farmer, a zealous church worker, and soon thereafter was called to the gospel ministry. He is now elder of the Rappahannock Church and the Valley View Church, where he lives. He attended several sessions of the school and received much benefit therefrom, which in part led him to take a tour through the Bible Lands, which tour has done so much for his efficiency in general preaching and in evangelistic work.

J. C. Colvin, a typical Virginian, Thomas H. Lion, M. G. Early, F. W. Hale were trustees when the school was located at Brentsville. The institution had no better friends, in those needful days, than Mr. Colvin and Hon. T. H. Lion.

Eld. M. G. Early, a near kinsman to Eld. H. C. Early, has been president of the board since 1909. He was a pioneer brother in Eastern Virginia and, with his excellent family, has wielded a large influence for good in business, education and the church.

H. W. Herring, first vice-president of the board, a layman, has done valiant service for the school as a member of the board since 1909. He is one of the most successful business men in the country, a liberal patron, and a zealous brother.

Lewis Benton Flohr was born at Fountain Dale, Adams County, Pa., in 1873; educated in the mixed country and State Normal schools and business college, baptized in 1894, elected deacon in Brooklyn, N. Y., about 1900, to the ministry in Fairfax Congregation, Va., 1907, was secretary of the

board of trustees from its organization until 1915, and a trustee practically all the time.

J. T. Flory, second vice-president at this writing, is a rural carrier, a scientific farmer, a public school trustee, a minister, and a member of our board. He is a clear thinker and excellent preacher.

Eld. E. E. Blough is secretary of the board of trustees. He is a member of the District Mission Board and a helpful and sacrificing patron of the school.

A. K. Graybill, son of Eld. Jonas Graybill, has been a trustee for a number of years and has aided the school in service, in general help and in patronage. In 1912 Lewis B. Flohr, who had contracted with the board of trustees to run the school for the next session, insisted on Bro. Graybill assuming the principalship of the school. The needs of his family demanded that he stay with his business, but rather than see the school suffer, he made the sacrifice and assumed the responsibility. One of the important events of this year's school was the annual Bible term, when thirty-two were added to the church. He was elected a member of the board of trustees in 1914 and made treasurer the following year.

E. H. Jones, a nephew of Rufus Gish, has been on the board for years. He is a farmer and nurseryman, and his services on the board are very efficient and greatly appreciated.

J. A. Hinegardner, a nephew of Eld. Daniel Thomas, of Civil War fame, is a member of the school board and also of the Mission Board. He is an earnest supporter of the school, both in patronage and with money.

B. F. Glick, a brother of Eld. D. M. Glick, is a faithful member of the board. As a minister he is doing efficient service in the Trevilian church.

R. J. Miller, of Fairfax County, has been on the board for many years and has done good service for the school, both by patronage and otherwise.



J. J. Conner, of the District Sunday-school Committee, brings a large influence to the school with his membership on the board. His realty holdings lie on or near the historic battlefield of Manassas, but Hebron Seminary is one of his up-to-date battlefields.

The principal of the school, N. M. Shideler, is ex-officio a member of the board of trustees.

### **Other Influential Friends of the Seminary**

W. R. Free, Jr., is a very staunch and popular citizen of Nokesville. He is a farmer, merchant, and lumber shipper, and a member of the Episcopal Church. It was through his public spirit in behalf of Nokesville and his high regard for the Brethren that he was led to contribute the most excellent site for the present location of the school.

W. F. Hale, Mission Board member, president of the Record Auto Company in Washington, patron and benefactor of the school, is a man of great activity and one of the greatest friends of the school.

Densie Hollinger, student one year, Bridgewater College, Va., graduate White's Bible Teacher Training School, taught three years in Maryland common schools, taught one year in California Berean Bible School, and was director of its mission work, instructor of sacred literature and Bible branches in Hebron Seminary, 1912-7.

Mabel Pence, music, voice culture, piano and harmony, graduate of Washington College, graduate Cincinnati Teachers' course of music, several years instructor in chorus work. Taught four terms.

Mildred L. Conner, primary teacher, and R. G. West, teacher of penmanship in Hebron Seminary. Other teachers about whom much might be said are E. J. Egan, a faithful teacher and minister; J. F. Graybill and wife, now missionaries in Sweden; and B. Mary Royer, of India, of whom

Monroe Bridwell said, "I never saw an angel, but I imagine one looks like Mary Royer." Mention should also be made of W. K. Conner, an evangelist of note, now pastor of the Church of the Brethren in Harrisburg, Pa.; Eld. D. W. Crist, of California; Wm. C. Reed, E. S. Hoon, Misses Lena Herrell, May Lester, Hattie Z. Miller, S. E. Beahm, and F. H. Beahm.

### Students

While practically all the students are worthy of mention, the following may be placed on a special honor roll: E. C. Crumpacker, of Roanoke, Va.; I. S. Flory, of the University of Louisiana; Dr. S. S. Conner, of Waynesboro, Pa., S. E. Beahm, of Arizona; Alverna Vaniman, Anna Beahm, Sara Beahm, Anna R. Bowman, the Bucher brothers, G. M. Golvin, P. S. Davis, of Pennsylvania, minister, surveyor and lumberman; E. W. Flohr and Sister Hilda, Crissie N. Bucher, J. C. Hylton, W. L. Houchins, B. D. Kerlin, D. H. Miller, Hattie Miller-Alley, J. A. Seese, O. L. Strayer, Dr. G. C. Burkheimer, R. G. West, Harley sisters, Conner sisters, Hollinger brothers, W. H. Beahm, Esther Beahm, G. E. Yoder, of Pennsylvania, E. F. Garber, Daisy Early-Crumpacker, Alverta Early-Beahm, Eva A. Flohr, W. S. Hinegardner, Marjorie Graybill, Carl Beard, Helen Saandal, Viola and Mary Miller, Katie Hartranft, Barbara Miller, O. W. Hendrick, Nettie Garges, O. L. Miller, Early sisters, Leatherman sisters.

The average yearly attendance of students has been about sixty-five.

A list and biography of all the principals of Hebron Seminary will be found in alphabetic order in the latter part of this book.

At a special District Meeting of Eastern Virginia, held in the Midland Church, Feb. 27, 1915, after a most careful and deliberate consideration for one day, Hebron Seminary was formally recognized by the District. The chief men in



Hebron Seminary, Va.

I. N. H. Beahm, First Principal Hebron Seminary, Va. See Page 169

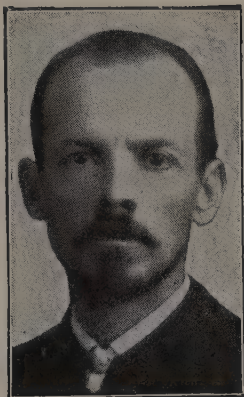
this onward movement were M. G. Early, E. E. Blough, L. B. Flohr, W. F. Hale, J. A. Hinegardner, I. A. Miller, elder in charge of the church at Nokesville, and H. S. Randolph. Students rendered valuable service to the school on that enthusiastic and memorable day. It is well understood, since that day, that every one who works for the school also works for the whole District. Their interests are identical.

### **Fruitdale Seminary, Alabama**

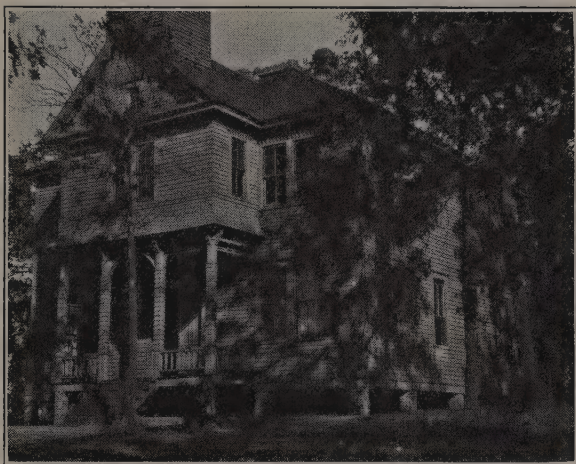
Among the educational movements, induced by divine influence, operating through the lives of some consecrated workers, none is more pronounced than that at Fruitdale, Ala. Here originated a work, which, though it ruined some financially and crushed the hope of others, yet had its influence, and the result of the effort will go on and bear fruit indefinitely.

Graduated at Mount Morris College, Ill., and filled with the consecrating power then ruling in that institution, Brethren James M. Neff and N. R. Baker, with some others, started for the Southland with a view of carrying the principles of the Church of the Brethren to those who knew them not. At Fruitdale, Ala., they found a large scope of railroad land ready for colonists. There were many settlers, at that time, but few educational advantages. Such schools as existed were far apart and quite rudimentary, the teachers being home trained, and it was impossible to have an ideal school life as desired. These same people, however, were open-hearted, loyal and kind, and in their way longing for something better than they had, yet clinging to old customs and traditions. To these people the Brethren came and were received in truly southern style, found nowhere else, and we fear also passing away here, never to come again.

In 1895, by the efforts of James M. Neff and N. R. Baker, a college stock company of thirty-four members was



James M. Neff, Founder  
and First Principal of  
Fruitdale Academy, Ala.



Fruitdale Academy, Ala.

formed. They purchased at Citronelle and Fruitdale, Ala., a college building, a seminary building, a large hotel and three thousand acres of land. The object was to establish an institution of learning that would exert its moral and religious influence throughout this part of the country and attract Brethren to the South. The first session began Sept. 2, 1896, and the year closed with a corps of twelve instructors and an enrollment of more than one hundred students.

At that time the spirit of sacrifice and contribution for missionary and educational effort was not yet developed in the Church of the Brethren as it now is, though some devoted Brethren brought themselves almost to financial ruin in the attempt to save the school and make it a success. The Lord knows their names, hence we need not mention them, nor would they be willing to have their names made known.

The plan of the school company was to sell the land purchased, and with the proceeds pay for the buildings and support the school. Citronelle, a much larger school town, lying twenty-two miles farther south, was selected to build a college, the Fruitdale school to remain a seminary and a feeder for the college. A divided work like this, however, is not likely to succeed, unless built upon a sufficiently broad financial foundation, which this project did not have. The land proposition was not proving a success. A number of Brethren bought of this southern land, "to help the school," but when it did not bring in immediate returns in money, they were ready to condemn the school project. The natives wanted to wait and see how the school would prosper before giving their aid. This waiting was hard upon the leaders of the school movement. Condemnation from within and suspicion from without were more than the leaders of the school movement could bear, and brought ruin to the enterprise. The school company was disorganized in 1901 or 1902 and the property sold. The seminary building at Fruitdale, after being vacant for several years, has become the public

school building of the community, while Citronelle College building is now a winter resort.

Among the self-sacrificing members who were associated with the enterprise as teachers and workers in other ways, besides James M. Neff and N. R. Baker, were Levi Neher, Bertha M. Neher, P. H. Beery, Jacob Good, Ida (Miller) Winger, Lena Mohler, Charles Trump, Cora (Michals) Trump, and Alta Welsh. Besides these there were those who did not appear before the public, yet sacrificed nearly all they had for the support of the school and the glory of God. The printer who printed the paper, the farmer who spent his time to demonstrate a better system of farming, gave their all and must look for a reward above, but here below it was only disappointment and sad hearts, for ideals not reached and love unappreciated.

The Fruitdale enterprise, like nearly a dozen other school enterprises by members of the Church of the Brethren, no longer exists, but in every instance, when a school project was started by members of the Church of the Brethren, though the enterprise went out of existence, the fruits of the effort remained. Each case caused a greater interest in higher education and created that sentiment for liberality and sacrifice which made possible the large contributions for the building of our colleges and the liberal endowments which they are receiving. Not the least of the precious fruits produced by those early efforts for higher education in the interest of our church, was the training of young members who became leaders in the school movements among us later on, and who became prominent in our church and missionary activities. Before the Fruitdale Seminary was started there were no members of the Church of the Brethren in Alabama and Mississippi, as far as we could ascertain. There are now five organized churches in southern Alabama and Mississippi, with six ministers, and a number of missionary stations are



sustained. The missionary spirit at Fruitdale has been quite strong of late years.

### **Plattsburg College, Missouri**

To understand why members of the Church of the Brethren bought a college building from the Disciples and started a school, it will be necessary to understand the conditions that prevailed in North Missouri at that time. This section of the State, viewed from an agricultural standpoint, is as fine a territory as can be found in the Middle West. The soil is rich and productive. It is not often subject to drouth, like some other sections. The large cities, St. Louis, St. Joseph, and Kansas City are all within easy reach. Many railroads traverse the country to these cities, affording an excellent outlet to market. It may be considered an ideal location for large congregations of Brethren, yet there are individual congregations in Pennsylvania and Ohio that have nearly as many members as were in the entire State District of North Missouri at the time Plattsburg College was bought by Brethren. More than fifty years ago small colonies of Brethren settled in this part of the State and organized churches, but they never flourished as they did in Illinois, Iowa, and Kansas, on three sides of this part of Missouri. What was the reason? It was not the fault of the climate, soil, markets, or any of the material advantages, for all these were excellent. What was the cause of the lack of growth of the churches? Eight of the twenty churches that had been started are disorganized, and two other congregations having good churchhouses are practically dead, nearly all the members having moved away. Some of the members remaining, claim the whole trouble with the District of North Missouri is chargeable to certain elders, who not only ruled their own congregations, but the whole District, with an iron hand. Under their administration, additions to the churches came slowly, but when evan-

gelists from other Districts held revival meetings, as many as from forty to eighty members were received into the church during one series of meetings. This shows that the field was fruitful and would have been productive under a different administration. Some strong elders, who had moved into the District to help in the development of the churches, found it more pleasant to move out again than to live in conflict with those elders who seemed to think the whole supervision of the District belonged to them. One elder, who was quite successful as an evangelist, moved into this territory, aroused the opposition of those ruling elders, and was warned to leave the District, but refused. He was again warned that if he did not leave the District he would be "whitecapped," to which he paid no attention. Shortly afterward, on going home from a store, he was met by two sons of a deacon and pommeled on the head so badly that he died from the effects. His assailants were arrested and sent to the State's prison. Such were the conditions in North Missouri, which induced some members of the Church of the Brethren to start a school. They believed that if an institution of learning under the auspices of our Brethren were established, and young Brethren were educated for the ministry and for leaders in Sunday-school and church work, it would give an impetus to the growth of the church. The Disciple Church at this time had more institutions of learning in Missouri than it could support and was quite willing to sell one at a reasonable price. Plattsburg College was for sale.

In February, 1897, S. Z. Sharp, at McPherson, Kans., received the following telegram: "Come to Plattsburg at once. School business. Signed, P. B. Shoemaker." Bro. Sharp went at once and remained at Plattsburg six weeks. During this time a number of Brethren near Plattsburg formed a company, elected trustees, and bought Plattsburg College buildings and campus, which were deeded to these trustees and their successors in office in trust for the Church of the

Brethren in the District of North Missouri and the Districts adjoining.

After repairing and improving the property, the school opened in September, 1897, with S. Z. Sharp as president; J. W. Ellis, the former president, as teacher of Greek and Latin; S. A. Long, a graduate of Mount Morris College, afterward prominent in the lecture field, and O. D. Foster, another Mount Morris student, later a professor in the University of Chicago, as instructors in the college department; Miss Effie Coppock, a graduate of Juniata College, as instructor in the preparatory department; A. L. Snoeberger, formerly associated with Prof. Sharp in starting McPherson College, Kans., as teacher in the commercial department; F. A. Nunvar, a graduate of the Royal Conservatory of Music, of Berlin, Germany, and a teacher of rare ability, as instructor of piano, voice, and violin. The faculty was a strong one and everything seemed to proceed smoothly at first. Three young ministers in the first degree, and one in the second degree, were enrolled in the Bible department with several bright young men who afterward were elected to the ministry. There was an excellent prospect that the object would be gained for which the school was started. One hundred and six students were enrolled the first year—a number much larger than were enrolled in the majority of the colleges, now owned by Brethren, during the first year.

The ruling elders in the District were not consulted when the college was started, but they did not oppose it at first; yet when District Meeting was held, a number of members connected with the college attended and tried to assist in the work of the meeting, to make it more efficient than had been the case when conducted in the customary primitive manner. Some elders thought these newcomers were interlopers and were interfering with the vested rights of those elders, and the quicker to get rid of them the better. They saw that the school was bringing into the District strong men of edu-

cation and influence and their own authority was in danger of vanishing. From that day the college was closely watched and every little quibble employed to harass and perplex.

The students during the first year boarded with private families, and a boarding hall was needed. The trustees decided to build one and sent the president during the next summer vacation to collect funds for this purpose among the churches in Missouri and Kansas. In one instance a sister subscribed a goodly sum, and her husband promised to pay as much if he could sell his corn at a certain price. The solicitor made a note of this and handed it to the trustees along with the subscriptions. Later an agent was sent to collect the money subscribed. He called on this brother for the money he had promised, but he claimed that he had not subscribed any money, had nothing to pay, and the matter was dropped by the agent. Some time later the opponents of the college brought a charge against the president for trying to collect money from a brother who had not subscribed any. A church council was appointed, adjoining elders called, and the president was tried on this charge. The matter was explained and the president was acquitted.

Next summer the president was called to another State to hold a revival meeting. The elder in charge of the church at Plattsburg called a special meeting, and with a part of the membership brought the same charge against the president on which he had been cleared by the adjoining elders. With this faction in the church, in the absence of the party accused, and without trial, the president was declared relieved of his ministerial office. On his return home, finding what had been done, the president appealed his case to the adjoining elders. These elders, in view of the distracted condition in the District, advised the church at Plattsburg to apply to Annual Conference for a committee. To this the church unanimously agreed. Later, the elder in charge of the church at Plattsburg told a party in another State that he would call a special

council and withdraw the petition for a committee from Annual Conference, just before that Conference met, so that no committee could be granted. This information, intended to be kept secret, was learned by one of the deacons at Plattsburg, who furnished the president with a fleet horse and saddle and told him to attend this special meeting with a petition to Annual Conference for a committee. This special council consisted of only a small portion of the congregation, and as soon as it decided to withdraw the petition for a committee, the president mounted his horse, rode through the congregation, and in a few hours had twenty-seven names on his petition for a committee. Next morning all started for Annual Conference. Great was the astonishment of the opponents of the college when their petition was rejected and a committee from Annual Conference was sent to Plattsburg, which set aside the decision against the president. During the trial, held by the committee from Annual Conference, one of the Brethren opposed to the president and trustees made this remark, "If we lose the case here we will take it to the District Court." Later on this brother also served a term in the State's prison. His father, being an expelled member, was selected to prosecute the case in court.

The case in court was brought in from a different angle. When money was raised to buy the college building, a number of citizens, not members of the Church of the Brethren, also contributed. These were persuaded to believe that the property was obtained in an irregular manner, and that they had a claim on the property. The judge of the court decided that what the citizens contributed was a donation, and that the college belonged to the trustees. While the case was prosecuted by an expelled member, yet several of the opposing elders attended the trial and lent their aid to the opposition, which now took the case to the Supreme Court. Pending the decision of this court, the president resigned and the school stopped. An attempt was made to secure another



President S. Z. Sharp and First Graduating Class, Plattsburg College, Mo.  
This Picture Rescued From the Fire



president and continue the school, but no one would undertake the task under such conditions.

After several years the opponents withdrew the case from court and the college property was sold to a physician and converted into a sanatorium.

The effort to establish Plattsburg College was not without its influence. A mission Sunday-school was held in the college, conducted by a student who is now a minister of some note. This Sunday-school was composed of one hundred and twenty-five pupils, mostly poor children who did not attend any other Sunday-school.

Two classes of six students each were graduated from the academic department and one student from the post-graduate course with the degree of A. M. A desire for a better education was infused among many of the Brethren's children, who went to other colleges of the Church of the Brethren. Thousands of dollars have been contributed from the Northern District of Missouri to McPherson College, Kans., and this District has become one of the owners of that college and is represented on its board of trustees by one of its elders. One of its elders was also selected as a trustee of Mount Morris College, Ill. A goodly number of students are attending these colleges and Bethany Bible School, preparing to be of service to the church. On the whole, the outlook now for the Northern District of Missouri is hopeful.

### **Smithville Collegiate Institute, Ohio**

The organization of this school grew out of the desire of members of the Church of the Brethren in the Beech Grove and Wooster Churches in the Northeast District of Ohio, to provide for their children better facilities for higher education under the influence of the church. These Brethren were





Quincy Leckrone, First Principal Smithville Collegiate Institute, Ohio



Smithville Collegiate Institute, Ohio

joined by a goodly number of the citizens of Smithville and vicinity.

Prof. Quincy Leckrone was called to assist them in their undertaking, and after a careful survey of the situation, a school was opened, with Quincy Leckrone as principal, and one assistant teacher, late in the fall of 1898, having an enrollment of about twenty-five students.

During the winter and the following summer the field was thoroughly canvassed, a board of trustees was elected, two upper floors of a large brick business block, well arranged for school purposes, were leased and equipped with necessary furniture, and a faculty was employed, consisting of Quincy Leckrone, president, assisted by John Clemens, J. F. Senften, Prof. Phelps, and Miss Lichtenwalter. Courses of study were arranged and a catalog printed.

The school was formally opened in September, 1899, with about sixty students enrolled. This number was increased, including all departments, to one hundred and forty during the year. From the beginning the president and faculty spared no labor and effort to make the school a success, which, from all appearance, it seemed would be assured. The school sentiment was strong, the field was ripe, the faculty efficient, and everything pointed toward the establishing of a permanent institution.

At the close of this year, however, the president, to whose untiring efforts and sacrifice the success of the school was largely due, disposed of his interest in the school and resigned from the presidency, to take up the pastoral care of the Jonathan Creek Church. This step was not taken, however, until Prof. D. D. Culler and P. H. Beery were secured to take charge of the school.

The prospect for the future of the school looked encouraging at the opening for the third year's work in September, 1900, but unfortunately, as is often the case, where much gratuitous work has been done to pave the way for future

success, reaction seems to have set in, the school spirit declined, other interests encroached upon the territory, and at the end of the winter term the school closed.

Though the existence of the school was brief, yet it was not without results in the lives of those students who went out from it, moved to higher endeavor by their having caught the vision of future possibilities.

### **Maryland Collegiate Institute, 1899-1910 (Blue Ridge College)**

For several years previous to the opening of Maryland Collegiate Institute, the organization of a school was considered by the members of the Church of the Brethren (then called German Baptist Brethren) who were interested in education in the Eastern District of Maryland. They had the conviction that the young people of the church and community had an inherent right to a liberal education under the best Christian influences. They put Christian character first in the scale of values, and desired to found a school upon that principle. The object of the school was stated in the constitution and by-laws as follows:

"The object of this school shall be a harmonious development of the physical, mental and moral powers of both sexes, as will best fit them for the duties of life and promote the spiritual interests of the patrons. While founded and governed by members of the German Baptist Brethren Church, and primarily designed to give her young people a pleasant religious home, carefully guarded, where they may receive a practical education, still there is a warm welcome to its privileges for all young people who desire to become useful in life." A folder announcing the first session and addressed "To all who are concerned in establishing a good school in Maryland at Union Bridge," contained the following: "The



Buildings of Blue Ridge College at Union Bridge, Md.

aim of the school is to be thoroughly Christian. The effort is to make the institution such a Christian home as to have the entire spirit antagonistic to anything mean, ignoble and vicious."

The founding of a school in the Eastern District of Maryland took more definite shape in 1899, when the following request came to the District Meeting, April 18, 1899: "For the future welfare of the church and the saving of our young people for the church, the Sams Creek Church petitions District Meeting to take some steps towards the establishment of a Brethren's school in the District. Answer by District Meeting: Decided to appoint a committee of five Brethren to see what can be done towards establishing such a school, and report to next District Meeting. Committee, John E. Senseney, Ephraim Stouffer, Amos Wampler, John S. Weybright, and Wm. E. Roop." Four days later the committee met and organized. They decided to investigate the work being done in southern Pennsylvania, look up a location and opening for a school at York Road (Keymar), and also come to next meeting with plans. At their third meeting, May 13, they decided to pass a subscription paper. A canvass of three weeks brought them \$3,975. In the meantime an unsuccessful effort was made to secure the plant of New Windsor College, located at New Windsor, Md. July 22 they decided to start a private subscription school in Union Bridge during the following winter, provided a teacher could be found who would assume the financial obligations.

Encouraged by their success in securing funds and the interest manifested by the Brethren and philanthropic Christian citizens about Union Bridge, the committee decided, Aug. 18, to send to the churches the following letter: "We, your committee, having secured a place for a school and being in communication with teachers, concluded to have the churches send delegates to a special District Meeting to be held during the Ministerial Meeting at Beaver Dam, Tuesday, Aug. 29,

5 P. M. Delegates to come prepared to act upon report of committee in accordance with Query 2 of last District Meeting." At said District Meeting the committee made the following report: "That they find the need of a school; that sufficient money can be raised for a school; that they can rent a room in Union Bridge; that they have entered into correspondence with teachers; that the committee asks the District to sanction its work." This report was considered at length, and while fears were entertained that the project might not receive the necessary sanction, the report was finally accepted unanimously.

The committee elected Wm. E. Roop as president of the school, and decided to open it Wednesday, Nov. 1, 1899, on the second floor of the New Bank Building in Union Bridge for a session of two terms of twelve weeks each, said school to be known as *Maryland Collegiate Institute*. A four-page folder was issued, advertising the school and announcing the following courses: Common branches, normal, academic and Bible. The school was formally opened with a public meeting in the Town Hall, where a number of short addresses were made. About two hundred friends, patrons and students were present. In the afternoon of the same day the school was organized with two teachers, Wm. M. Wine as principal, and Samuel D. Zigler as assistant, and twenty-four students. While there were no special provisions for boarding and housing the students from a distance, except in the homes of friends of the school, and the school-rooms were not all that could be desired, the school grew in numbers and very soon there was need for a third teacher since there was also a demand for commercial subjects. Emory Crumpacker was appointed to teach this branch. The demand for music necessitated the employment of a student teacher.

Encouraged by the success of the first term of the first session, the committee decided unanimously, Jan. 31, 1900,

to continue the school another year. At the same time they decided to incorporate the school as a stock company under the laws of the State, with an aggregate capitalization of \$25,000, divided into 1,000 shares of \$25 each, continuing under the name of Maryland Collegiate Institute. They also decided at the same time that the school should be located at Union Bridge, provided the necessary encouragement and support were given by the citizens of the town and surrounding country, and that buildings be erected as soon as a location could be decided on and the necessary funds raised. By March 1 the solicitors reported \$7,300 in sight. The committee purchased five acres of land on the southern edge of Union Bridge, well drained, and a suitable location for school buildings. From the summit of an elevation on this land can be seen, in full view, in every direction, a prosperous agricultural region many miles in extent. There is also a magnificent view of undulating landscape of hillside and meadow, dotted over with farmhouses and frequent strips of woodland, extending westward to where the Blue Ridge Mountains, fourteen miles away, blend with the blue sky. On the summit of this elevation, overlooking the town, the committee located the buildings which marked the first permanent work of the school. The contract was let to two contractors of Union Bridge, who agreed to construct two suitable buildings, as per specifications, for \$11,500. Work was begun April 4 and the buildings were ready for the opening of school Sept. 25.

The second session opened Sept. 25, under very favorable conditions. An interesting public program was given in the new chapel, which was filled to overflowing with patrons, students and friends. The school was organized with a faculty of six teachers, I. S. Long, C. W. Roller, and Grace L. Rinehart having been added to the faculty of the previous year, and eighty-seven students were present the first day, while fifty-seven enrolled for the entire first year. The success of the



second session exceeded all expectations. The buildings, which were considered sufficient to meet the needs of the school for several years, were filled to their limits. The advisability of a special Bible term was questioned, because of the crowded conditions, but arrangements were finally made for it. Because of the rapid growth of the school, a third building was erected during the summer of 1901. Four times additional grounds were purchased, and, during most of the vacations, either new buildings were erected or the old buildings were enlarged in order to keep pace with the increased patronage, until there were four substantial, conveniently-arranged brick buildings on the eminence near the center of the campus when the school was compelled to leave this location.

During these years changes were made in the management of the school and faculty. In 1901 Wm. Roop resigned as president, and Wm. M. Wine, who had acted as principal from the beginning of the school, assumed full responsibility for directing its affairs, subject to the advice of the trustees. He remained in charge until the dark days of the school in 1912, when it was about decided that Blue Ridge College should cease to exist. Among the changes and additions to the faculty may be mentioned John J. John, E. C. Metzger, S. P. Early and wife, C. H. Keltner, C. L. Rowland, J. A. Blair, and E. J. Egan.

For the first ten years the school had centralized her activities on Bible, commercial, academic, primary work, art and music. Since some of the graduates were desirous of continuing their school work, the trustees decided, March 11, 1907, to encourage the college course in the liberal arts. This meant a considerable increase in the expenditure of the school without a corresponding increase in the income. Because of a shortage in school funds and a possible increase in the shortage, the trustees, in 1907, decided to rent the school,

provided a satisfactory arrangement could be made. However, the school was never rented. In order to meet the needs of the patrons, an agricultural course was offered in 1907-8.

In view of the fact that a course of liberal arts had been added to the curriculum, it became necessary to secure amendments to the charter, giving the school larger powers. At the same time it was decided to change the name of the school in 1910 to

### **Blue Ridge College**

Several names were suggested, but Blue Ridge College seemed most appropriate, as the school is in full view of the Blue Ridge Mountains. The charter was amended during the session of the legislature of 1910, conferring upon the trustees of the college power to hold property, elect a faculty and confer degrees in any of the sciences, arts and liberal professions to which persons are usually admitted in any other colleges in America.

After the school had enlarged its powers and was looking forward to a happier day and anticipating a very glorious future, the Tide Water Portland Cement Company established a plant near the school. The clouds of dust and smoke that often poured over the college buildings, and the heavy blastings, with the noise and shaking of the buildings, made conditions almost unbearable for a school. The session of 1911-12 opened with a decreased attendance. It soon became evident that no school could prosper in close proximity to such a plant. The trustees offered to sell their plant to the Cement Company, which would end the trouble, and would locate elsewhere. Many meeting of the trustees were held during the winter and spring of 1912, and many places were offered and various plans were considered for the future of the school, but the trustees and friends of the school were loath

to see the school leave the State, and they were uncertain whether they could get the needed financial support at any of the new places offered, for as yet the old plant had not been sold, and the intolerable conditions of two previous years had caused a considerable decrease in patronage and consequently a heavy debt on the trustees. Affiliation with one of the other colleges of the Church of the Brethren was considered, but an appropriation of \$5,000 from the State for tuition scholarships, granted by the legislature of 1912, would not have been available for the school if located in another State or affiliated with another school. Besides, the differences with the Cement Company were now satisfactorily adjusted by the latter buying the school plant at a reasonable sum. After considering the claims of all the new places which were offered, and before any permanent work had been done at any place towards arranging for a school for the next session, a chance meeting with a representative of New Windsor College, who was soliciting money to take said college over from private management to the control of the Presbyterian Church, brought the trustees an offer of a lease on New Windsor College for a year. Although this offer was not made until the first of August, it was arranged to move the equipment to New Windsor and organize the work for the next year, with J. J. John as acting president, and a board of management was selected to employ a faculty and control the school. During the session of 1912-3 the Presbyterians, interested in New Windsor College, decided not to continue their efforts to secure the school; hence they relinquished their claim in favor of the trustees of Blue Ridge College, who accepted their offer and made all arrangements to make this the future home of Blue Ridge College. Thus was brought to a close the most critical period in the history of the school.

New Windsor College has had an interesting history. It has been under the control of several denominations, and has also been under private management. It was founded

in 1843 by Alexander P. Carter, a Presbyterian minister. In 1846 Wm. A. Baker took hold of the educational interests of New Windsor. He was instrumental in erecting three buildings between the years 1846 and 1848, which were sufficient for the needs of the school until purchased by the trustees of Blue Ridge College. Mr. Baker had a large school, and many distinguished graduates went forth from this institution. The school then was known as Calvert College, and was conducted in the interest of the Catholic Church. The Civil War cut off Mr. Baker's supplies and patronage, his work became embarrassed and the school was closed. The institution then came under the control of Mr. Shryock for two years, and the name was changed to New Windsor College. In 1877 Alexander Jelly, a Presbyterian minister, took charge of the college and had a very flourishing school until his health failed in 1896. Charles Ramsdell managed the school four years, and after some minor changes in the ownership, in the year 1901 the college passed to the control of James Frazier, a Presbyterian minister, who continued to manage the school until 1912, when it was leased to the management of Blue Ridge College.

Having secured a suitable place for continuing the school, the trustees took immediate steps to remodel the old buildings secured and erect a new building to be used as a ladies' dormitory and chapel. During the first five years at New Windsor, the trustees have enlarged the plant by erecting a gymnasium-auditorium and securing additional ground for agricultural experimental purposes and a college farm. Plans have been secured for the erection of a much-needed boys' dormitory, but the unsettled condition of the country and the need of funds, have made it advisable to postpone its erection for a short time. The library is growing and exceeding the present capacity of the room. The laboratories have been recently fully equipped and compare very favorably with the equipment of even larger institutions.

The work for the session of 1912-3 was arranged provisionally, at a late date; hence, the trustees had to look around for a suitable man to head the institution for 1913-4. Not finding such a man, C. D. Bonsack, president of the board of trustees, performed the duties of the president for two years, until Paul H. Bowman was secured to take charge of the school. After serving in this capacity for two years he resigned, and F. F. Holsopple was elected to that position in 1917. A few changes have taken place in the faculty. With the inauguration of the college course a larger and stronger faculty was secured. Those who have taken an active part in this work, in addition to those already mentioned, were W. I. T. Hoover, D. L. Baker, W. B. Yount, E. A. Gugton, T. C. Keller, J. C. Flora, Charles Morris, and E. C. Bixler.

### **The Church and the School**

While organized as a stock company, the school was authorized by the District Meeting and subject to its control, as the constitution and by-laws contained a provision that "the members of the board of trustees shall be representative members of the German Baptist Brethren Church (now Church of the Brethren)." Also, "The eligibility of any member for trustee, if questioned, shall be decided by the usual vote of the delegates assembled in District Meeting of Eastern Maryland." However, it was the sense of some of the Brethren that Maryland Collegiate Institute should come under the direct control of the church as a Brethren school; hence, the trustees sent a request to the District Meeting of 1904, asking the District to appoint a committee to confer with the trustees as to the best means of rightly maintaining and directing the institute to the best interest of the school and the church and report to the next District Meeting. The request was granted and the committee appointed. An-

other reason for church ownership was the desire on the part of some to make donations to the school, but they did not feel disposed to make donations to a private corporation. The trustees and the committee from the District decided to call representative brethren from all the churches and together formulate some plan whereby the school might become a Brethren's school, owned, controlled and conducted in the interest of the church of the Eastern District of Maryland. The trustees, committee from the District, and representatives from the churches, held several meetings with decreasing interest on the part of the latter. However, through the committee a petition was sent to the District Meeting, asking that the District become a corporate body, that it might legally receive shares of stock, vote same by representation, and also be empowered to receive endowments and donations. The District was incorporated in 1906. This marks the beginning of the ownership of the school by the church. By joint agreement, six of the trustees and largest stockholders of the school, holding a majority of the stock, and desirous of enlarging the influence and power of the school for good as a Christian institution, and believing that the highest good of both church and school would be enhanced by a closer affiliation in ownership and management, agreed to donate one-half of their stock to the District and advised all stockholders to do the same. Their purpose was to have all stock pass into the hands of the District as rapidly as stockholders would be willing to donate to the church and the latter be willing to receive it. They suggested that Middle and Western Maryland and Southern Pennsylvania be asked to share in the control of the school, also holding and voting said stock, being allowed one trustee each. They also suggested that an educational committee of three be elected to vote the stock of the District and develop educational sentiment. Under this agreement the stock was turned over to the District, with the school free of debt, and the trustees are

not allowed to encumber the property, build new structures nor contract any debt without having sufficient funds on hand or in sight to meet the same. It was further recommended that the trustees take up the matter of securing an endowment of \$50,000 as soon as possible. The District accepted this proposition. Since 1907 the District has been the largest stockholder, but has never assumed full control and ownership of the school.

The District has continued to exercise control in the school as a stockholder, but has never assumed any financial obligation. A request to support the Bible department failed to pass the District Meeting of 1911. At the District Meeting of 1914 the educational committee suggested to the District the importance of changing the control of Blue Ridge College from private to church ownership. The trustees of the District in 1915 recommended the same, and also the appointment of a committee to confer with the trustees to formulate a plan by which the property might be taken over. This committee advised no change in the ownership of the school, as it might involve changes in the charter and possible loss of privileges, but informed the District that 757 shares of stock were already owned by the District, that being four-fifths of all stock, there being 905 shares of stock taken, 148 shares outstanding, thirty-five of which were offered to the District. While the District does not own and control Blue Ridge College under a charter from the State direct, yet as a majority stockholder, owning over 85 per cent of the stock in 1917, and eventually will secure all, and with ample provisions to vote and control said stock, the District does control the school, and with the constitution and by-laws exercises the same powers in full as though it had the school under charter from the State.

### **Endowment**

One of the problems confronting the trustees since the



organizing of the school has been the securing of a capable solicitor, who would give his entire time to canvassing and fully covering the territory of the college, to secure the necessary funds for constructing and properly equipping the buildings, especially since the rapid growth of the school made the need for buildings and equipment very urgent. A number of brethren solicited for a short period, but no one would give his entire time to the work until the money was raised to pay all the indebtedness of the school. After considerable correspondence with I. D. Parker, of Indiana, he was secured in the spring of 1907, and raised \$11,000, which was sufficient to cancel the indebtedness of the school. Small endowments were received from time to time, but no organized effort was put forth until 1916. Realizing that the school could not meet the competition and gain the necessary recognition in the universities for its graduates, unless the school had an income, apart from tuition, to augment the regular income of the school, which is not sufficient to meet the running expenses and pay the salaries necessary to employ and hold competent teachers, the trustees decided, Feb. 4, 1916, to raise \$100,000; \$25,000 for a new boys' dormitory and \$75,000 for endowment. During the fall of 1916 J. G. Royer was secured to solicit funds for said purpose. His stay was short, but the work was continued by representatives of the school. However, sufficient funds were not forthcoming, so the trustees decided, Sept. 28, 1917, to make an intensive campaign to collect \$200,000 as an endowment and building fund. The working out of the details of the campaign was given to the president, F. F. Holsopple. After studying the field carefully, and the conditions to be met, and investigating what has been done at other schools under similar conditions, it was finally decided to launch the campaign formally Jan. 14, 1918, and continue the canvass intensively until April 1 of the same year. With this endowment the college will be able to offer to the young men and women

who come to her halls the best that can be obtained in education under the most helpful Christian influences.

The trustees deserve credit for their faithful and untiring efforts to advance the interests of the school. Upon them has also fallen the burden of contributing most of the money that has been used in erecting and equipping the buildings. Few changes have taken place, except in the reorganization of the school, due to its removal from Union Bridge.

In 1917 the alumni of the school were given representation on the board of trustees by an associate trustee. Middle Maryland also accepted the offer of the Eastern District to unite with it in the management of the school, and in 1917 appointed a representative on the board of trustees. In addition to the incorporators, the following have served as trustees: Uriah Bixler, W. M. Wine, J. W. Englar, Jacob Stoner, Anna Stoner, C. D. Bonsack, W. H. Dotterer, W. P. Englar, A. F. Snader, J. C. Walker, J. C. Leatherman, U. R. Harshman, J. P. Weybright, R. R. Murdock, H. G. Englar, and G. V. Arnold.

### **What the College Has Done**

The value of an institution is not measured by its fine buildings and equipment only, but by the product it turns out in the young men and women fitted to do the work of life with high ideals. This school was established to offer an education to the young people of the church under the best Christian influences. The question may be asked whether the Church of the Brethren has received anything worth while from Blue Ridge College. The school is quite young and the church can not expect great things in so short a time, but the following facts deserve attention:

1. The college has given to the church in eighteen years about twenty-two ministers. Most of these were graduated from regular courses. Other students have been called to



Boys' Dorm., Blue Ridge



Blue Ridge College



Blue Ridge College



W. E. Roop



W. M. Wine

Presidents of Blue Ridge College



F. F. Holsopple



Ross D. Murphy



J. M. Henry

Presidents of Blue Ridge College

the ministry since they left school. A number of them are serving on District Mission Boards and in other positions which demand ability and sacrifice.

2. Three have gone out as foreign missionaries. There is a well-organized Volunteer Band and a number of other graduates and students still in school who are preparing for mission work.

3. This college has given to other Brethren colleges, and to the schools of Maryland, about seventy teachers. These have performed most excellent work in training other young people for loyal and active work in the service of the Master.

4. Many of the students who have entered other walks of life have become very active workers in their local churches and Sunday-schools. Over three hundred students have been graduated from the various courses and more than a thousand lives have been touched by the college.

Bible Institutes have been held every year since 1900. Able instructors have been secured to assist the regular faculty. In this way the college has affected the lives of many of the most loyal and active members of the Church of the Brethren.

The college has received recognition from Johns Hopkins University in the State of Maryland, and her work has been recognized by several State Boards of Education as meeting the requirements for standard work.

New Windsor, January, 1918. Edward E. Bixler.

Like most all other colleges in America, Blue Ridge College was affected by the World War. The draft and the various kinds of calls by the government for service affected both the faculty and student body. Some were called to the colors, while others were taken away to serve the government in various other fields.

At the request of the U. S. Commissioner of Education

the subject of military training was investigated and the following resolution by the Board of Trustees was passed, Sept. 14, 1918:

*"Resolved, (1) That in view of the doctrine and practice of the Church of the Brethren in regard to militarism and war, that we, the trustees of Blue Ridge College, do not introduce military training into Blue Ridge College.*

*"(2) That we place ourselves on record as supporting the government in every possible way consistent with our religious practices and belief."*

The influenza epidemic caused the school to be suspended for several weeks, but no deaths occurred.

According to previous plans adopted, a campaign to secure a \$200,000 endowment began Jan. 14, 1919. Eld. John Heckman, of Polo, Ill., and Prof. W. O. Beckner, of McPherson College, Kans., assisted the local workers in this effort during the first two months. Up to date there has been received in cash, annuities and endowment notes, \$76,132.54. This, with the endowment previously received, amounts to \$76,132.54. Only a part of the territory to be covered has been solicited and the full amount is expected. The total estimated value of the institution, exclusive of the endowment, is \$119,594.

Plans are being formulated for a boys' dormitory and a science hall, to meet the growing demands of the school.

### **Canton College and Bible Institute**

After losing Ashland College in 1882, and the Smithville Collegiate Institute closing in 1901, there still lingered a desire in the Northeastern District of Ohio to have an institution of higher education in that District, conducted by members of the Church of the Brethren.

In the summer of 1902 Prof. E. S. Young secured an option on a tract of land in the northwest part of the city of Canton for the purpose of establishing an institution



for the study of the Bible, and for the study of such other literary branches as would be necessary for the effectual study of the Bible, and to secure means by which he might carry on his Bible Correspondence School, which he had organized in 1887, and at this time had an enrollment of over a thousand students.

During the life of the option, a trial canvass was made for the sale of such lots as would not be needed for school purposes, the proceeds of which were to be used for buildings and equipments, with the understanding that the school should be under the fostering care of the Eastern District of Ohio. The interest taken in this proposition was marvelous. The money was secured, the option lifted, and the



Canton College, Ohio

E. S. Young, Founder and First President, Canton College. See Page 193

most beautiful spot of the tract was staked off for buildings. In 1904 a large and well-arranged brick building with tile roof was completed. Its interior was finished in oak and it was well adapted for dormitory and school purposes. It was heated with steam and lighted with natural gas.

The first session of the school began in 1904. Well-qualified instructors were employed and placed in charge of the various departments. Facilities were provided for the study of the several college branches and of music, though the main object was to afford special opportunities for the study of the Bible and Biblical literature. The attendance, interest and growth of the school were excellent. Some of the students finished their courses of study, were graduated, and are doing commendable work in their chosen field of labor.

At the close of the third year, the president, who had purchased the ground, erected the buildings and organized the school, and who was carrying the financial responsibility of the institution, because of failing health and in order that he might devote his time and means more exclusively to Bible Correspondence, decided to offer the school property to the Northeastern District of Ohio for \$15,000. The District appointed a committee to take the proposition into consideration, and after some investigation by the committee it reported that it "does not think it advisable at this time to undertake to raise the money to purchase the property and finance the school." The District accepted the report and decided that E. S. Young was under no further obligation to the District, and could do with the property as he thought best. The buildings and grounds were then sold to the Board of Education of the city of Canton for a high school, and as such it is now used.

This venture, however, was not a failure, either financially or educationally. Many young lives that were touched and inspired with broader visions of life never would have been advanced had it not been for this school. A number of its graduates entered the mission field; others are preaching the Gospel and are doing pastoral work; still others have had great influence in building up our Sunday-schools. A better conception and greater appreciation of higher education was infused also among the older members of the church.



First Building, Elizabethtown College, Pa.

Neither was it a financial failure, for those who had purchased lots found it a good investment, since lots rapidly increased in value. Furthermore, by the purchase of this tract, finances were secured by which greater opportunities could be offered by the Bible Correspondence School, which now offers two courses in six volumes and is among the largest Bible Correspondence Schools in the world. It has headquarters at Elgin, Ill., and Claremont, Calif.

### **Elizabethtown College, Pennsylvania**

#### **I. The Founding**

Some years before the formal founding of Elizabethtown College, there was felt the need of an institution in Eastern Pennsylvania where the children of members of the Church of the Brethren might have an opportunity to obtain a more extended education than it was possible to acquire in the public schools, and at the same time make it possible for them to remain loyal to the Church of the Brethren, chiefly along the line of non-conformity to the world. It was further decided to extend the facilities for higher education to such members as would obtain the same education at State institutions unless such opportunities were afforded by schools in the church of their choice, where they would have a Christian environment, free from atheistical and other influences that make shipwreck of a religious life. Withal there existed many good schools in this territory, so far as intellectual training is concerned, but upholding wrong ideals and tolerating, if not fostering, pernicious features, such as intercollegiate athletics, hazing, students' fraternities, class rushes, etc. Those interested in promoting a school for higher Christian education were moved by a lofty purpose, which may be concisely stated in a constitution adopted later on by the trustees and friends of the college, as follows: "The object of this school shall be such harmonious development of the physical, mental and moral powers of both sexes as will best fit them for

the duties of life and promote the spiritual interest of its patrons. While under the control and management of the Church of the Brethren, and while primarily intended for the education of our own children, the school shall be open to all such as desire to avail themselves of its advantages."

The first practical effort put forth toward establishing a college in Eastern Pennsylvania was made by J. G. Francis, of Oaks, Pa., extending a widely circulated call for a meeting at Reading, Pa., on Nov. 29, 1898, to discuss the advisability of starting a college in Eastern Pennsylvania. There met on that day in the Church of the Brethren in Reading, twenty-two brethren and twelve sisters. The meeting was called to order by Bro. Francis, and the following organization was effected: Eld. John Herr, of Myerstown, moderator; Eld. G. N. Falkenstein, of Germantown, secretary. After devotional exercises, Bro. Francis read a number of letters from Brethren favoring such a school in this District. He presented statistics, showing the number of members' children attending other schools, chiefly those outside of our church. He also read a paper from Ephrata, Pa., soliciting that the school be located there. After considerable discussion it was decided to elect by ballot a committee of five brethren, to find a proper location for the college. This committee consisted of John Herr, chairman; G. N. Falkenstein, secretary; J. H. Longenecker, H. E. Light, and Elias Lefever.

The locating committee met March 6, 1899, at Mountville, for the purpose of visiting locations. Mountville, Columbia, Pottstown, Ephrata, Norristown, and about a month later, Elizabethtown, were visited. An invitation was extended by Eld. S. R. Zug, of Mastersonville, to have a public meeting at Elizabethtown April 5, 1899, of the Brethren interested in this movement. All the churches in the District were notified on March 23. The meeting took place on the day appointed and was opened by devotional exercises by the secretary. A committee on nominations offered the following

brethren as officers of the meeting and their report was adopted: Chairman, S. R. Zug; secretary, G. N. Falkenstein; treasurer, S. H. Hertzler. Eld. Zug made a brief address, and then called for the report of the locating committee, which was read by the secretary. Representatives of the following places presented sites for the new college: Mountville, by H. E. Light; Columbia, by B. G. Musser and H. E. Light; Ephrata, by A. W. Mentzer; Norristown, by letter; Pottstown, by J. G. Francis; Elizabethtown, by F. H. Keller, who read a paper from the town council. After a discussion on the advisability of having a school, of what character the school should be, and the scope it should embrace, it was moved, seconded, and unanimously passed that the school should be built, and it should also be a home and a church.

The meeting then decided that a committee of ten be appointed to be fully authorized to select a location for the school. This committee consisted of H. E. Light, G. N. Falkenstein, S. H. Hertzler, George Bucher, Jesse Ziegler, S. R. Zug, J. G. Francis, Abram Royer, Benjamin Hottel, and William Overholtzer. The committee selected was also authorized to draft a constitution and by-laws for the new school and present the same at a future meeting. The committee decided to meet at District Meeting for organizing on April 20. The organization resulted in H. E. Light being chosen chairman, G. N. Falkenstein, secretary, and S. H. Hertzler, treasurer. All towns offering sites were requested to place their proposals into the hands of the committee not later than May 10. In the meantime the offer of Lititz was investigated by the locating committee.

The locating committee met again at the Annual Conference at Roanoke, Va., May 24, 1899. Those present were H. E. Light, S. R. Zug, George Bucher, S. H. Hertzler, G. N. Falkenstein, and J. G. Francis. William Overholtzer resigned and H. B. Hollinger was elected in his stead. After devotional exercises, and the purpose of the meeting having

been stated, it was moved, seconded and carried that sealed offers for the location of the new school be read, and that a majority of the committee be required to make a decision. There were only two locations offered; namely, Ephrata and Elizabethtown. The advantages of these two places were considered, with reference to drainage, railroad facilities, money, church, water, etc. Three ballots were cast without any decision. The places voted for were Mountville, Elizabethtown and Pottstown. After some speeches were made in favor of Pottstown and Elizabethtown, it was unanimously decided to locate the school at Elizabethtown. The following committee was then appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws for the school: G. N. Falkenstein, Jesse Ziegler, and J. G. Francis. The committee decided that the next public meeting should be at Elizabethtown June 7, 1899.

The committee on constitution and by-laws met at Royersford, Pa., June 1, with all the members present. This committee recommended that the name of the school be Conestoga College. The locating committee met at Elizabethtown June 6, 1899. Members present were H. E. Light, chairman; G. N. Falkenstein, secretary; S. H. Hertzler, treasurer; S. R. Zug, George Bucher, Jesse Ziegler, Abram Royer, and J. G. Francis. Protests came from Ephrata and Pottstown in regard to locating the college at Elizabethtown. After discussion it was decided to reconsider and reballot, which resulted in favor of Elizabethtown unanimously. The committee examined the several sites offered near the city for a college, and then met with the citizens' committee, and the several sites were discussed. On the morning of June 7, 1899, before the public meeting, the locating committee met and changed the name of the school from Conestoga College to Elizabethtown College. The constitution and by-laws were then discussed, and with some minor changes were unanimously adopted as a whole.

The meeting then proceeded to elect trustees by ballot,



both brethren and sisters voting. The result was G. N. Falkenstein, Jesse Ziegler and S. H. Hertzler for three years; J. H. Rider, Nathan Hoffman, M. R. Henry for two years; P. C. Nyce, T. F. Imler, and L. R. Brumbaugh for one year. It was then decided by motion that the trustees call a meeting of the contributors whenever necessary.

The location chosen for the college is on the east side of Elizabethtown, on a beautiful elevation on the farm of B. G. Groff, a business man. The deal for ten acres of land, as a nucleus for the college, was made by Royer S. Buch, on the proposition that Royer S. Buch and his brother, Harvey Buch, pay for one-third of the land, at the rate of \$150 per acre. Their father, Addison Buch, to pay for another third, and B. G. Groff donated the remaining third. This tract was later increased by the purchase of four acres more from Bro. Groff.

The first meeting of the board of trustees was held at Pottstown June 16, 1899, and was organized by electing Jesse Ziegler, chairman; T. F. Imler, vice-president; G. N. Falkenstein, secretary; S. H. Hertzler, treasurer. T. F. Imler soon resigned, and J. H. Rider was elected in his stead.

September 23, 1899, a charter was secured. The incorporators were: S. H. Hertzler, J. H. Rider, S. P. Engle, J. H. Eshelman, Jos. G. Heisy, all of Elizabethtown. The trustees at once began to raise funds to erect a building. The ground was broken for the first building July 10, 1900.

Arrangements for a faculty preceded the erection of the first building. Eld. I. N. H. Beahm, of Lordsburg College, Calif., was elected as the first head of the school, with the title of principal. Eld. G. N. Falkenstein, secretary of the board of trustees, appeared second on the faculty in a sixteen-page catalog issued in August, 1900. Miss Elizabeth Myer, of Bareville, was the first lady on the faculty, and was to have charge of the lady students.

Nov. 13, 1900, was set for the dedication of the first

building and the opening of the school. The building was not yet completed on that date and the dedication was postponed; however, the school was opened on that date in the Heisy building in Elizabethtown, with three teachers and six students. Prof. Beahm was not able to assume his duties when school opened, on account of illness, and the principal's duties were performed the first year by Prof. Falkenstein, assisted by J. A. Seese, of Virginia, and Miss Myer. Jan. 2, 1901, the school was moved into the new building, not then completed, and known as *Alpha Hall*, which was dedicated March 4, 1901, with appropriate exercises.

## II. The Experimental Stage

The educational work of this institution, so modestly yet auspiciously begun, had its trials and difficulties to overcome. The fate of the institution, so untried and so young, was unknown and its future success not fully assured. It passed through a period of growth that may well be called the *experimental stage*. In this critical period it was carried through by certain staunch trustees, some self-sacrificing teachers and numerous devoted friends. A brief record of the early trustee meetings will furnish the names of the friends who were found true and tried in this educational project.

June 16, 1899, the trustees elected met at Pottstown to organize, when P. C. Nyce resigned and George Bucher was elected in his stead. Jesse Ziegler was elected president, T. F. Imler vice-president, and G. N. Falkenstein, secretary. Jos. H. Rider, S. H. Hertzler, and T. F. Imler were appointed to secure a charter and a seal for the institution. The secretary, G. N. Falkenstein, was appointed to have the constitution and by-laws of the board of trustees printed. At this meeting the Eastern District of Pennsylvania was divided among the trustees to solicit funds for the building.

Aug. 15, 1899, the trustees met at Ridgely, Md., at District Meeting, where George Bucher, Jesse Ziegler, J. H. Rider, and S. H. Hertzler reported \$4,815 pledged for the school,

of which \$3,150 was subscribed by Elizabethtown and community.

Oct. 3, 1899, at a meeting held at Elizabethtown, T. F. Imler and S. H. Hertzler were appointed to secure an architect.

Oct. 18, 1899, at Salunga, Pa., T. F. Imler, S. H. Hertzler, and George Bucher were appointed a building committee.

Dec. 14, at Elizabethtown, Pa., T. F. Imler was excused from the building committee at his request.

April 12, 1900, A. A. Richter, of Lebanon, was employed as architect and I. N. H. Beahm was provisionally elected principal of the school.

June 11, 1900, I. N. H. Beahm, G. N. Falkenstein, and Elizabeth Myer were formally elected as members of the faculty. B. E. Groff was awarded the contract to erect the first building for the sum of \$14,250. J. G. Heisey was appointed on the building committee instead of T. F. Imler, resigned.

Aug. 16, 1900, the officers of the board of trustees were elected for one year. The trustees chosen for three years were George Bucher, T. F. Imler, D. Kilhefner; for one year, L. R. Brumbaugh. A committee to prepare a catalog and a program for opening day consisted of G. N. Falkenstein, Jesse Ziegler, Elizabeth Myer, and I. N. H. Beahm.

In October, 1900, a vault was purchased. Ed. Wenger was elected a trustee.

Nov. 13, 1900, the first session of the school opened.

Jan. 8, 1901, Trustees Kilhefner and Bucher resigned. The first Bible term was appointed for March, to be conducted by J. Kurtz Miller. At this meeting a loan of \$9,000 was made with the Lancaster Trust Company. The total cost of *Alpha Hall* was \$14,318.71. Other trustees of the earlier history were M. R. Henry, Benjamin Hottel, Isaiah Musser, S. P. Engle, A. S. Kreider, S. G. Graybill. In addition to being a trustee, S. H. Hertzler served as business manager in 1902. I. N. H. Beahm was business manager

in 1903-4. Mrs. Beahm was matron from 1903-7. The management of the school was assumed by an administrative committee, consisting of I. N. H. Beahm, president; D. C. Reber, vice-president and registrar; H. K. Ober, secretary and treasurer, elected in 1904 for three years.

In 1901-2, the second year of the school, the faculty consisted of G. N. Falkenstein, principal; Elizabeth Myer, C. F. Weaver, J. H. Keller, and Mrs. G. N. Falkenstein. In October, 1902, Prof. Falkenstein resigned as principal, and D. C. Reber and H. K. Ober entered the faculty.

For 1903-4 D. C. Reber was elected principal; Elizabeth Myer and H. K. Ober remained in the faculty. J. M. Pittenger, of Ohio, an A. M. graduate of Juniata College, became teacher of Latin and science in 1903.

In 1904 I. N. H. Beahm was elected the first president and D. C. Reber vice-president of the school. Besides Miss Myer and Prof. Ober, the following were added to the faculty in 1904: P. S. Davis, W. H. Sanger, and Flora Good, the last named being the first teacher of instrumental music in the school.

In 1905 B. F. Wampler, J. G. Myer, and J. Z. Herr were employed as teachers, the last two named being alumni of the school.

In 1906 E. C. Bixler, A. M., was employed to teach Greek and Latin and continued with the school two years. Luella G. Fogelsanger, after completing the pedagogical course in 1906, entered the faculty as a full teacher and remained until 1910.

In 1907 the first regular Bible teacher was secured in the person of E. E. Eshelman, of Waynesboro. He taught in the institution three consecutive years. In the earlier period of the institution, to the close of the active administration of Pres. Beahm, the following served as assistant teachers: M. Alberta Stayer, S. B. Kiefer, J. E. Shoop, Luella Fogelsanger, Nathan Martin, L. Margaret Haas, and L. D. Rose.

Of the teachers of the earlier experimental stage of the school, five may be especially mentioned for their efficiency and faithful service, which laid the foundation strong for the permanence of the school. Prof. G. N. Falkenstein, a graduate of Brethren Normal College, Pa., in 1882, and a student for two years in Mount Morris College, Ill., and in the University of Michigan, acted as chief executive during the first two years of the school, under many and trying circumstances. He conducted the school while the principal-elect, Prof. Beahm, was ill and unable to teach. Prof. Falkenstein's health necessitated a change of occupation, and the vice-principal, D. C. Reber, a graduate of Juniata College, Pa., in 1901, and of New York University in 1902, performed the duties of acting principal the third year, and was elected principal of the school the fourth year.

In 1904 I. N. H. Beahm, a graduate of Bridgewater College, Va., in 1889, formerly principal of Prince William Academy, Va., and president of Lordsburg College, Calif., was able to assume the duties of president of Elizabethtown College, and remained actively engaged in charge of the administration of the institution for three years, a part of the third year being devoted to travel in Palestine and Egypt. During his term of office the department of instrumental music was introduced; also a two years' course in agriculture. During his trip abroad, Vice-Pres. Reber presided over the institution. In 1905 the need of a second building became apparent. This was completed in 1906, and dedicated on March 4 of that year.

H. K. Ober entered the faculty as commercial teacher in 1902, after graduating at the State Normal School at Millersville, Pa., in 1898, and from Penn Business College at Lancaster, Pa., in 1902. In 1903 he was elected vice-principal of the school, in addition to his duties as commercial teacher. In 1904 he became one of the administration committee, filling the responsible position as treasurer of the institution.

He also served as first business manager of the *College Times*, and as principal of the commercial department from 1904 to 1907. As chairman of the physical culture committee he was largely instrumental in shaping the future policy of the institution in regard to athletics.

Miss Elizabeth Myer, a graduate of the Millersville State Normal School, Pa., in 1887, has held her position in the faculty from its inception. She taught reading, grammar, elocution, literature and rhetoric during the first seven years of the school. She has given excellent service, not only as teacher, but also as preceptress and as a member on the committee of discipline. To her loyalty to the principles of the church along the line of non-conformity, and her influence over the lady students who were members of the Church of the Brethren, the school owes a large debt for its position of loyalty to the church in its student body. She also served as editor of *Our College Times* for five years, during which she wielded a widespread influence for the welfare of the school. She also had a supervisory and stimulating influence over the literary organizations of the school.

Outside of the board of trustees and teachers, there have been many substantial friends whom lack of space forbids to mention. Of those who have contributed liberally in money, time and influence may be mentioned B. G. Groff, Mrs. J. H. Rider, Mrs. Mary S. Geiger, Joseph Oller, Jos. G. Heisey, Addison Buch and his two sons, Royer and Harvey, and others whose names appear on the second page of the first annual catalog of the college. B. G. Groff erected all the buildings on the campus up to the time of his death in 1907. He also served as superintendent of the grounds and buildings as long as he lived. As contractor of the first building he donated nearly a thousand dollars of contract work. He was a member of the building committee for *Memorial Hall*, and showed a constant interest in the college by his presence at educational and religious meetings at the school.

The largest donor at this early period was Jos. H. Rider. His contributions amounted to about \$10,000, and in his memory the second college building has been named *Memorial Hall*. As vice-president of the board of trustees Bro. Rider rendered valuable service to the college.

With very meager equipment the school began to do its work, but through the kind assistance of teachers, students and friends, this increased from year to year. The first building had modern equipments, such as electric light, steam heat, bathrooms, electric program clock, and well-lighted classrooms. Later there was an increase of blackboards, hydrant fixtures, three pianos, six typewriters, laboratory stand and fixtures, science cabinet, maps, globes. A second building with increased facilities for library, a physical culture room, and a beautifully furnished chapel were secured in this experimental period of the school. To this may be added a double cottage, a large shed and stable.

### **III. Growth and Development**

The enrollment of students increased gradually from year to year. The first gentleman student was Kerwin D. Henry, of Big Mound, York County, Pa., and the first lady student was Anna Brennaman, of New Danville, Lancaster County, Pa.

With the beginning of the eighth school year a change was made in the administration, which marks the beginning of a new epoch in the school. Prof. I. N. H. Beahm was retained as the nominal head of the institution, with an advisory relation to the management of affairs. He devoted much time to preaching and representing the school in the field, teaching only during the annual Bible term. The vice-president, D. C. Reber, was made acting president in 1907 and served under this title for three years. In 1910 he was elected president of the college to succeed Pres. Beahm, who resigned his position in 1909. In addition to his duties as chief executive, D. C. Reber continued in charge of the pedagogical de-



partment and developed this course of the school as it exists at this time of writing.

In 1909 he received the degree of Master of Arts from Ursinus College. It was the policy of the president to make this school a college in fact as well as in name. In 1907 the first students enrolled in the classical course. Then this course was revised and began to attract students who had finished the pedagogical course. A few college students attended the summer term at Ursinus College in 1908, and thereafter and in this way the advanced work of Elizabethtown College received some recognition, so that this college became affiliated with Ursinus College, which accepted the work done at Elizabethtown under college or university graduate teachers. Among the teachers whose work helped to gain recognition were Pres. Reber, E. C. Bixler, Mary E. Markley, and E. E. Eshelman. The classical course is maintained and other professors, such as J. S. Harley, J. G. Meyer, and R. W. Schlosser, have helped to maintain the required standing of teaching.

The college preparatory course also was revised in 1907 and began to attract students, who have completed this course and have entered Juniata College, Lebanon College, State College, Oberlin College, Franklin and Marshall College and the University of Pennsylvania without entrance examination.

The framing and correlating of literary courses has been the work of Pres. Reber. Under his administration the first class in the classical course was graduated in 1911. The growth in the material equipment of the college has not been so marked as the internal development of the various courses of the school.

Under the new administration the library has been greatly enlarged and improved, partly by means of conducting a lecture course. The museum has been classified under the curatorship of M. A. Good and C. E. Resser. In 1911 an advanced literary society was formed for classical students.

The Bible department was fully organized by revision and additions and the employment of a regular Bible instructor. Under the supervision of E. E. Eshelman and Lydia Stauffer, this department is doing a work that is very helpful to the religious influence of the school.

The commercial department, organized and developed by H. K. Ober, lost his services in 1907 and he thenceforth devoted his energies to the science department. After several years of effort, the equipment of this department was greatly increased for teaching both physics and pedagogy. As an outgrowth of the science department, Prof. Ober also took charge of the agricultural department in 1910 upon his election to the vice-presidency of the school. At the same time at the direction of the management, he outlined the sewing department. Prof. Ober acted as treasurer from 1904 to 1910. In all these years he pursued his scholastic studies, partly in Elizabethtown College, and at the Millersville State Normal School finishing the regular normal course and receiving the degree Master of Pedagogics in 1910. He also spent a summer session at the University of Pennsylvania. As a member of the discipline committee, and as a field worker, and financial secretary to the trustees, he has rendered efficient and valuable services to the school.

Another department developed under the Reber administration was the vocal and instrumental music department. This was under the competent direction of B. F. Wampler from 1905 to 1911. His assistants at various times were Mrs. B. F. Wampler, Leah M. Shaeffer, Elizabeth Kline, and W. E. Glassmire. The last three named are alumni. Although these teachers labored under prejudices against instrumental music among the membership of the church, they succeeded in a measure in disarming criticism from this source, and a large percentage of the student body was enrolled in this department. This department is now well established and continues to render good service under competent teachers.

The commercial department was several years without a principal until J. Z. Herr, who had been H. K. Ober's assistant in this work for two years, became principal in 1910. The new principal revised the courses of study, reorganizing the work on a broader and more modern basis, until it is a well-equipped and well-patronized department of the school. Prof. H. Herr was also Prof. Ober's successor in the office of treasurer of the faculty.

At the urgent request and with the aid of H. K. Ober, six acres of land were purchased on the southeast side of the college campus by the trustees, a number of them making themselves personally responsible for the purchase. The



Elizabethtown College, Pa.

campus, with its growing maple trees, planted April 6, 1901, makes a fine appearance and is a source of gratification to all who contributed money or trees to this project. The campus now consists of twenty acres, a part of which is utilized for orchard, garden or farm purposes.

The trustees of recent period, not heretofore named, are J. W. Hershey, H. B. Yoder, A. G. Longenecker, J. H. Keller, R. P. Bucher, J. Kurtz Miller, John M. Gible, D. K. Kilhefner, and W. H. Holsinger.

Other teachers besides those mentioned, in this later period, were M. A. Good, L. Margaret Haas, W. K. Gish, Anna Wolgamuth, Laura Hess, first teacher of the sewing department, and Kathryn Miller. Some student teachers were Daisey P. Rider, C. E. Resser, H. H. Nye, J. C. Hackman, L. W. Leiter, J. D. Reber, I. J. Kreider, Carrie Dennis, Gertrude Miller, Lillian Falkenstein, Laura M. Landes. In 1907 Mrs. E. K. Reber became matron.

#### **IV. Elizabethtown College in the Eyes of Educators**

The pedagogical class is required to take an examination before final graduation. Since 1905 the following city or county superintendents served in the capacity of examiners and spoke in praiseworthy terms of the work of this school: M. J. Brecht, of Lancaster County; H. J. Wickey, of Middletown; J. Anson Wright, of Bedford County; H. V. B. Garber, of Dauphin County; J. Kelso Green of Cumberland County; L. E. Smith, of Franklin County; H. M. Roth, of Adams County; Daniel Fleisher, of Columbia County.

Both the influenza epidemic and the war had their effect on the college. By the former, school work was suspended four weeks while the attendance was reduced about 40 per cent by the latter. The college management took a firm stand against military training, and the principles of non-resistance were strictly carried out.



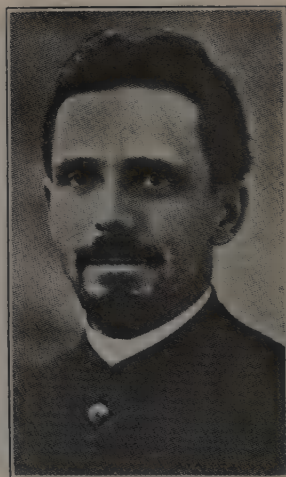
G. N. Falkenstein



H. K. Ober



D. C. Reber



J. G. Meyer

(I. N. H. Beahm. See Page 169)

## Presidents of Elizabethtown College

In 1917 the founders and donors of the college urged that the institution be taken over by the State Districts of the Church of the Brethren. The Eastern and Southern Districts of Pennsylvania then took charge of the college and elected a new board of trustees. These organized and Jan. 2, 1919, decided to enter upon a campaign for a \$400,000 endowment fund, expecting to raise \$250,000 by October, 1919. Their program also provided for a ladies' dormitory, a science hall, a heating plant and a gymnasium-auditorium. The purpose is to make this a standard college in every respect and to perpetuate the ideals of the founders of the Church of the Brethren and its principles.

In June, 1918, Pres. D. C. Reber resigned his position in the college to take a position in North Manchester College, Ind., and H. K. Ober was elected as his successor. At this writing, June, 1922, the estimated value of the grounds, buildings and equipments is \$266,294.01 and the endowment thus far has reached \$236,339.33.

Nov. 13 and March 4, annually, anniversary programs are rendered commemorating the founding of the school and the dedication of the first building. On such occasions addresses are delivered by prominent educators.

## **V. The School of the Present**

Elizabethtown College stands as the exponent of higher Christian education. Compared with similar institutions, it is one of the youngest in the State. Favored by the support given to this college in its infantile stage by its staunch friends, it is in a fair way to fill its mission. While there was opposition to its founding and growth and obstacles to surmount, yet, thus far, this school has had no serious reverses by fire, epidemic, or by immoral conduct by any one connected with the institution. It has a splendid record of achievement, to which we call attention. More than fourteen hundred young people have

been induced to enter a life of usefulness; three hundred and fifty of them have finished one or more courses of study and are moulding the lives of other young people for good. Scores have been converted to the religion of Christ. There have gone forth from this college fourteen elders, fifty-six ministers, twelve foreign missionaries, thirty-six professors and instructors in other colleges of the Brethren, scores of Sunday-school workers, and helpers in other departments.

### **Educational Work of the Church of the Brethren in China**

In 1908 Frank H. Crumpacker, Anna N. Crumpacker, and Emma Horning went to China as missionaries, and after three or more years in language study, they began in religious and educational work. From time to time other missionaries were added until at this writing, Jan. 1, 1923, the number of missionaries sent to China by the Church of the Brethren is forty-seven. Six others are at home on furlough.

In addition to the religious work, the medical work, and the construction of buildings and roads, the following educational statistics are shown to date:

Pupils in kindergarten school .....	33
Primary teachers .....	41
Primary pupils .....	887
Higher grade school .....	1
Higher grade pupils .....	19
Bible training schools .....	2
Bible training teachers .....	6
Bible training students .....	74

### **Educational Work in India**

On Oct. 16, 1894, Wilbur B. Stover, his wife, Mary, and Bertha Ryan sailed for India. After studying the language sufficiently, they opened a school, taught by a native Christian teacher, on the back veranda of their dwelling. The pupils belonged to the low class. In 1897, after the famine, a house





F. H. Crumpacker, First Missionary to China



民國九年十一月號友愛全體歡迎美國老代表攝影

Boys' School at Liao Chou—1920



Orphan Boys of the Liao Chou Boys' School



Boys' School at Liao Chou—1918



*Sincerely and Fraturnally*  
*Wilbur B. Storer.*

First Missionary to India

was rented and with the aid of a native brother and sister and in special charge of Bertha Ryan, the first boarding school or orphanage was started. Our students are kept in mission schools until they are prepared to enter the Government High Schools or the Methodist Mission High School at Godhra where we have had fifteen of our girls in attendance in 1922.

Statistics of our schools in 1921 :

Total number of schools .....	116
Total number of men teachers .....	127
Total number of women teachers .....	42
Total number of male pupils .....	2424
Total number of female pupils .....	750
Total number of boys' boarding schools .....	8
Total number of girls' boarding schools .....	6
Total number of boys in boarding schools .....	652
Total number of girls in boarding schools .....	407

Data for above report furnished by W. B. Stover.

## History of Bethany Bible School

### Introduction

For almost two hundred years the Church of the Brethren was maintained without a theological seminary. Her founders, and those who went before them in developing the distinctive ideals and practices of the church, were university-trained men. Her first leaders in America were especially interested in higher education. Her publishing house was the largest of its kind in America. Then came the Revolutionary War, a period of persecution followed, and a century of obscurity was the result. Our Brethren were lovers of peace and would not take up arms for independence; hence, they were terribly persecuted. Their publishing house was seized, the property confiscated, the editors and publishers turned out penniless.

Then for nearly a hundred years this church was without a denominational publication. It may be that, in the providence of God, this period of quiet retirement and obscurity was also a period of the settling and establishing of the teachings and



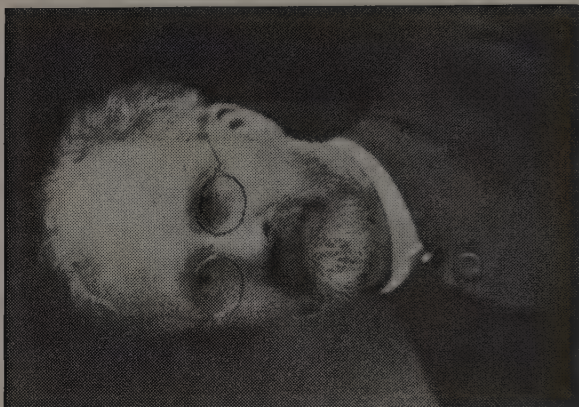


Vyara Girls' School, Vyara, India





Albert C. Wicand  
President



Emanuel B. Hoff  
Vice-President  
Founders of Bethany Bible School, Chicago



First Building, Bethany Bible School, Chicago

practices of the church. During this time the church was becoming deeply rooted and grounded in its unique faith and practices, just as were the Israelites when the Lord had separated them for centuries from the surrounding nations, after he had thoroughly indoctrinated them and they became so thoroughly established in their faith that they could not be turned away from it by the heathen nations around them.

Then in 1851 came the revival of printing among us and the interest in higher education. First of all the new interest crystallized in the form of general education. Considerably later were our people willing to consider the subject of theological training for her ministers and other church workers. The first steps in this direction were naturally in connection with our literary schools.

There was rapidly growing up among our people—especially among our younger people who were attending our literary schools—a strong desire for equal privileges along religious lines, for our people are above all things religious. Most of these young members were very conscientious and earnestly desirous of giving their lives to the service of the church, and for this felt the need of better preparation.

As this demand increased, Bible classes were formed in the schools of our Brethren, in addition to the other studies, and gradually these Bible classes grew into the Bible departments of our colleges. Upon serious consideration, however, it was obvious that our denomination was too small to develop a full theological department in each of our colleges. Then sentiment began to be directed toward concentrating our efforts so as to do better and more thorough work of this kind, and of the highest possible standard, and looking toward a special Bible School.

The idea which led to the founding of Bethany Bible School came when reports appeared in the *Gospel Messenger* of mission work being done by our members in Chicago, and that some of these missionary sisters were attending Bible

classes at the Moody Bible Institute. Upon reading this the thought came at least to one person, "What a pity that we ourselves cannot furnish the instruction needed for our own church workers!" So far as is known this was the seed thought which never afterward dropped out of mind. From this time on, Albert C. Wieand never abandoned the idea and the purpose some day to do what he could in helping to develop a Bible School of our own. This was in 1892. In passing through Chicago that fall, on his way to McPherson College, an opportunity was afforded for visiting the mission in the city and also the Moody Bible School. During this visit impressions were deepened, ideas were clarified and the need of something in behalf of our own church more keenly felt and more clearly understood. All through his college course these purposes were kept in mind and more ideals were slowly developing.

### **The Meeting of Bro. Hoff and Bro. Wieand**

It was during the years when Bro. Wieand was a student at McPherson College, Kans., that he met Emanuel B. Hoff, who was engaged in evangelistic work, but during the winter months visited his parents who lived near McPherson College. A personal friendship was formed between these two Brethren, based on their similar spirits, purposes and ideals—a friendship which has deepened through the ensuing years.

Previous to this, Bro. Hoff had been led to think along the lines of special Biblical preparation. When he was elected to the ministry, in 1884, he deeply felt the need of better preparation. Also when he graduated from the academic department of Mount Morris College, Ill., he had a strong desire to study the Hebrew language, but there were no Bible courses offered at that time in any of the Brethren's schools. He would have gone to Ann Arbor, Mich., to attend the State University, but discovered that he could not get the Biblical instruction desired at that institution; hence, he devoted his time to private Bible

study. This he did largely through the years of 1887, '88 and '89, devoting some of his time to evangelistic work, but until 1892, when he first met Bro. Wieand, he confined himself mostly to private Bible study. In 1894 he was married to Sister Ida Wagner; then for four years with his wife he attended the divinity school of the University of Chicago. Here he concentrated his efforts entirely upon Biblical interpretation, including the Biblical languages and the historical background necessary to interpretation. This special preparation was undertaken because he felt he must devote his life to Bible teaching. In 1899 he was called to take charge of the Bible department of Manchester College, Ind. This position he filled during the years 1899 and 1900.

In 1902, while Bro. Hoff and Bro. Wieand took a trip through Palestine, they definitely decided to work together for the development of a Bible school for the church. Day by day, riding from Damascus to Jerusalem, the project was discussed, again and again, until they arrived at the latter city.

### **The Naming of the School**

One day the two Brethren took a walk out from Jerusalem across the brook Kidron, up the western side of Mount Olivet to the southeast slope, overlooking the village of Bethany; there, kneeling under an olive tree, they definitely christened the new project "Bethany Bible School." It was in memory of the favorite retreat of our Lord, where Mary sat at his feet and learned, where he loved best of all to be, that this name was finally adopted. It was hoped that it might be suggestive of the real spirit of the institution and its work in the future.

### **Preparation—Developing the Ideal**

During the ten years, from the time of the Annual Conference of the Church of the Brethren, held at Decatur, Ill., in

1895, until 1905, when Bethany Bible School was started, there were very few days when thought of perfecting the ideal of this school was not laid heavily upon the hearts of Brethren Hoff and Wieand. The subject was constantly in mind. Almost every morning, upon awakening, Bro. Wieand would pray and think and plan, considering the best methods of Bible study and the best possible ideals upon which to build the institution so as to be best suited and most helpful to the Church of the Brethren.

During these years of thought there was scarcely any field of training for religious workers that was not investigated. It was, in fact, almost the main thing he was doing. He talked with every one who would listen to him in regard to the subject, and tried to learn from each what he could. He visited all the different kinds and types of educational institutions and studied their catalogs and methods of instruction. He sought contact with great Bible teachers in this and foreign lands and tried to find out their secrets of success. He paid special attention to every new or unique method or school that could give valuable information.

All through the years of his college work at McPherson this ideal was uppermost in his mind. He finally resigned his professorship in that institution for the sake of making special preparation for his chosen field of work. He felt directed to plan for seven years' study and research, including a trip to Palestine, study in a German university, a course in oratorical training and theological work in the University of Chicago. He hoped that he could spend several years in New York, studying its city missions and educational institutions.

When five years of this program were finished, he had more or less lost heart in the project; finding that his money was gone and himself in debt, he felt that he must give up the last two years of the program. Providentially he was held to it. The opening of the school was postponed two years more than had been thought necessary, and these two years were



given for the most valuable of all the period of instruction. During these two years he was engaged in New York in Dr. White's Bible School. He was permitted to enter the inner life of the institution, and could see just how such a Bible training school should be conducted. Of all the institutions he investigated, none was so helpful as this one, nor so much like the ideals about which he had been thinking for years. In fact, he found exemplified and in actual operation many of the things which he had been especially led to hope for in an institution of his own. While Bro. Wieand was in New York, Dr. White made him head of the practical work department and placed him in charge of the groups of students who went out to visit the various missions and social settlements of the city. He also was privileged to attend the University of Columbia and line up in all his studies in education, philosophy and psychology for the Ph. D. degree. He also took the examination in French and German, but did not have time to take his final examination and write his thesis before Bethany Bible School was started. Everything else was completed. This was in 1904-5.

### **A Theological School According to Educational Principles**

He went into the field of religious pedagogy and specialized there, with the definite idea of building up an institution according to the latest researches and the science of education—a religious institution which would be just as pedagogical and just as thoroughly up to date in all its ideals and methods as any other technical school—a normal school for example. He believed that religious teaching should be just as pedagogical as other schools and that religious teachers should be just as well trained in methods of teaching, as any other teachers. The general educational world has come to the same conviction with reference to theological seminaries. Recently the most advanced seminaries are introducing courses in pedagogy and psychology, but perhaps few institutions have been so thorough-



ly built up from their foundation, in all their curricula, methods, plans, aims and ideals, according to the principles of pedagogy and the science of education, as Bethany Bible School.

### **A Unique Opportunity**

Emanuel B. Hoff and Albert C. Wieand foresaw that since the Church of the Brethren never had a theological seminary, there were no traditions to hamper the plan; therefore they were free to build up an institution according to the latest researches, principles and methods of education, without such fetters of tradition as most other denominations would have to abandon before they could reform their theological seminaries. Besides, the prejudices of the Church of the Brethren are against the traditional type of theological seminaries, and that afforded an opportunity to found an institution which was true to the spirit of Jesus and helpful in the largest measure to the kind of people the church would have to deal with. It was the purpose, also, to build up an institution that would turn out thoroughly trained, aggressive Christian workers and not merely theoretically learned men.

Next it was considered what kind of Christian workers would apply for instruction, whether preachers, home and foreign missionaries, Sunday-school workers, parents for home instruction, etc. Then it was considered what must be the qualifications of such workers to insure their success. Next the question was sprung, "What must be the course of training that will make persons such workers?"

Because the methods and curricula have been so revolutionary, they have aroused criticism and prejudice from some who have been trained in the traditional type of theological seminaries, and on this account the new methods have been considered by some not so scholarly. Such persons have not taken the pains to investigate the real purpose, spirit, or results, but have started with a prejudice and failed to make proper examination.

### **Making Theological Training Practical**

One of the strong points in modern education which are more and more coming to the front, is that our system of education must be made more practical and be brought closer to the everyday life of the people. We must *train* more than we have done in the past as well as to *teach*. We must give our students more practical work. It was this idea that caused Bethany Bible School to be located in a large city, where opportunities are afforded to give hundreds of students work in the various lines of missionary activity. This would be impossible in a small college town. Inducements were held out by several of the colleges in the Church of the Brethren to locate the school with one of them. Some of these inducements were of the strongest kind, but, after due consideration of methods and aims of the school, it was plain that to locate the school anywhere but in a large city was not practical.

In the preparation of the practical department of this institution, years of investigation and research were spent. All kinds of missionary activities in the large cities of America were studied, as well as of those in European countries. Paris, Berlin, London, Manchester (England) were visited and studied. Investigations were also made in New York and Chicago, and every type of missionary effort was scrutinized. Up to this time the Church of the Brethren had done very little in cities of a missionary character or of rescue work, nor were there many among us who were specially qualified for such work. This necessitated the building up of a system from the foundation.

### **Preliminary Experiments**

While Bro. Wieand was making further preparation in Europe and in New York, Bro. Hoff had been chosen pastor of the First Church of the Brethren in Chicago, and was getting some very practical and valuable experience in the neigh-

borhood which was to be the temporary location of the school, on Hastings Street. Also during the years of 1899-1902, while Brethren Wieand and Hoff were most of the time in the city pursuing their studies in various lines, some of the workers of the church in Chicago became greatly interested in the subject of Bible instruction. At one of the council meetings the matter was taken up, and it was decided to forward the work in every possible way. A committee was appointed and many meetings were held for prayer and consultation. In this connection also some evening Bible study classes were organized and taught by Brethren Edward Frantz, P. B. Fitzwater, E. B. Hoff, and Elizabeth Howe (now Brubaker).

In this preliminary period those who had this work in charge lost no opportunity of consulting as many leaders of thought among us as possible. Many trips were undertaken with this in mind, and also a good deal of correspondence with leading Brethren. In this connection the trustees and teachers of our various Brethren colleges were consulted at every opportunity. It would be difficult to say how much fruitage has come out of these conferences, but almost every idea that has been embodied in the work of the institution was suggested by some one and actually at work at some place.

Urgent invitations were not wanting to persuade those contemplating the founding of this institution to build up the work in connection with one of our colleges. This was construed to mean that the need was acknowledged and the methods approved and the project seemed to promise well. It was considered, however, that it would be a mistake to try to build up such an institution in a large city like Chicago.

On the other hand, it was felt by the promoters that there would be no opportunity for practical work except in a large city. While difficulties in a large city would be met, the greater opportunities for work and missionary training would compensate for the extra trouble and expense. The experiment has proved this abundantly. If the students of the school should be

asked what one part of the work above every other has been most helpful to them, a large number would say that the experience and observation in the practical mission training have been of inestimable value to them, and hardly one would regret that Bethany Bible School is located in a large city.

There was a time when the work came near being side-tracked to Elgin, Ill., because that is the natural capital of our Brotherhood on account of our publishing interests at that place, but it is now perfectly clear that this would have been a mistake. The educational world is coming more and more to believe in a greater amount of practice and less of theory.

### **The Work Begun**

After these years of special preparation it was decided that the time had come for the beginning of Bethany Bible School. The time for opening the school was set for Oct. 3, 1905. A curriculum had been prepared and a very modest circular had been distributed privately. This was about all the general advertising that was done. It was thought best to begin in a quiet way, for "the kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed."

Bro. Hoff's private house, across the street from the mission church on Hastings Street, was slightly altered to accommodate the students. A room was set apart for a library, and in this the classes were formed. The basement of the house was fitted up for a dining-hall. On the opening day there were twelve students present, and twenty-one at the close of the term, while the entire enrollment for the year was thirty-seven.

The opening services were conducted in Hastings Street Church by Eld. J. H. Moore, then editor of the *Gospel Messenger*. He mentioned the fact that when he was a young man he longed for exactly such opportunities for Bible study and preparation for the ministry as were here being afforded to the young people of our church and he greatly rejoiced to see this day.

During the first year all the students were in the freshman class. While there was no classification of students, plans were constantly being perfected for a large attendance in the future.

After consulting with many Brethren of wide experience and skill in handling such matters, an attempt was made to secure a fairly large number of Brethren of wide influence and experience to become trustees of the institution, but the effort failed, and as a last resort, Albert C. Wieand, Emanuel B. Hoff, and James M. Moore associated themselves together and obtained a charter, dated June 6, 1906, and outlined a constitution.

## **Constitution of Bethany Bible School of Chicago, Ill.**

### **Article I**

The name of this institution shall be BETHANY BIBLE SCHOOL.

### **Article II.—The Purpose (Same as in Charter)**

The purpose for which this association is formed is to provide for the study and teaching of the Bible and for the preparation and training of the various kinds of Christian workers in harmony with the principles and practices of the Church of the Brethren.

### **Article III.—The Authority**

The authority of this association shall be vested in a Board of seven or more Directors.

### **Article IV.—Board of Directors**

#### **Section I.—Duties of Said Board of Directors**

Sub-Sec. 1.—To own, to control and to manage to the best of ability; viz., real estate, chattels, mortgages, notes, moneys, endowments, etc., of said institution for the highest good of the same and

in strict harmony with the purposes as declared in the charter of incorporation and set forth in Article II above.

Sub-Sec. 2.—To provide professors, instructors and other helpers necessary for the maintenance of the instruction, research, and whatever is requisite to the carrying out of the objects of the institution above mentioned, in full harmony with duties and qualifications of professors, instructors and helpers, etc., as set forth in Article V, Section I.

Sub-Sec. 3.—Neither the board of directors nor the executive committee shall have power to contract any financial obligation in any way to encumber the institution or its property, excepting as they make themselves personally liable as private individuals.

Sub-Sec. 4.—Said directors, by act of accepting office, pledge themselves to hold said institution and all the appurtenances thereof in trust for the Church of the Brethren, until such time as the General Conference of said church shall take the necessary steps for the full ownership and control of said institution, in harmony with the declared purposes of said corporation as set forth in the charter.

#### Section 2.—Qualifications of Directors

Sub-Sec. 1.—All the members of the Board of Directors shall be members of the Church of the Brethren in good standing and faithful to all her principles.

### Article V.—Qualifications of Teachers and Helpers

#### Section 2

No one shall be eligible to election or appointment as teacher in said institution unless distinguished for high moral excellence of character, adequate intellectual and scholarly attainments, deep spirituality, aptness to teach, faithful devotion to the Bible as the Word of God, eminent devotion to the distinctive features of the Church of the Brethren and to her highest interests.

### Fundamental Principles

The following are the fundamental principles on which the school is based and which give form to its curriculum:

1. The *sine qua non* of religious success, and therefore the

primal in the training of the Christian worker, is the development of spiritual power.

2. Second only to spiritual power in importance is a thorough and practical mastery of the Sacred Scriptures—to know the materials as they exist—to understand them in their deepest meaning, to know how to use them in helping and saving men.

3. To overlook or neglect to provide adequate and varied clinical practice and experience, under wise guidance, is as fatal in spiritual as it would be in physiological therapeutics.

4. Through discipline in teacher-training, according to the most practical and scientific pedagogy and psychology, is at least as important in the making of the religious as of the secular teacher.

5. Teacher-training, however, is sadly lacking in efficiency if it is not complemented and reënforced by the psychological development of expression, oral or written.

6. The primary business of the training school and of religious leaders and workers is to furnish and equip practical, effective workers, and secondly and mediately to produce technically and critically learned scholars. Besides, the rational foundation for true theological scholarship is spiritual perception and practical wisdom.

7. In developing this curriculum, the endeavor has been, constantly and strenuously, to apply rigidly the educational principles of induction, correlation and expression, and to make the curriculum an organization in which progress is according to pedagogical requirements.

During the summer vacation of 1906 some of the best students of the first year were sent out into the various churches and Districts to collect data and to talk to the people about the ideals of the school, the needs in a financial way and otherwise. An illustrated booklet was prepared and circulated among the members of the Church of the Brethren in the States



nearest to Chicago. Bro. Hoff and wife personally paid for the campaign fifteen hundred dollars. In this way the people were made aware of the existence of the school, its character and the nature of its work. A constituency was now beginning to be formed of people who were willing to pay for the school and in some way consider its needs. Very little financial support, however, was received from this venture.

The second year of Bethany Bible School began Sept. 25, 1906. A. C. Wieand and E. B. Hoff composed the faculty, with four assistants. Brethren, Methodists, Mennonites, and Friends were enrolled as students, but mostly Brethren. Up to the close of the year, students were enrolled from seventeen States and from Canada.

One of the greatest difficulties in the early life of the school was to obtain a faculty, so few members of the Church of the Brethren, at this time, having been theologically trained. It was found necessary to look out for promising young men and women, with proper literary attainments, spiritual growth and studious habits, and then to direct their training for the positions they were to fill. Happily this difficulty by this time has been overcome.

During this year the scope of Bethany's usefulness to the church was enlarged. James M. Moore, Galen B. Royer, I. B. Trout, and Mrs. Catherine B. Van Dyke were engaged to assist the faculty. The course of study was extended; correspondence and expression courses were added. The students were classified and started on practical mission work, such as Bible instruction in homes, work among ex-prisoners, Sunday-school for the Chinese, etc.

### **Prospecting for a Home**

Not only were ten years spent in studying the character of other institutions of learning, their methods of instruction, and in personal literary preparation for the work of Bethany Bible School, but diligent search was made for a home for the

school when it should materialize. During the years 1899 to 1902 considerable time was spent in searching out a location for a Bible school. It seemed that the west side of the city would best afford the location, because it was nearer to the members in the city and the membership outside. Since it was impossible to obtain a large piece of ground for a campus, it would be best to locate near a park. Garfield Park afforded the greatest inducement. The block of ground bounded by Van Buren and Congress Streets and Trumbull and St. Louis Avenues was selected. Of course there was no money to buy this land, but much prayer was offered that the Lord would in some way provide the means to secure it.

After the first two years of school, during the summer of 1907, a campaign of solicitation was started to obtain the money to buy this block of ground. This was, perhaps, the hardest task undertaken in connection with the school. To go to our country people and talk to them about buying an acre and a half of ground for twenty-five thousand dollars seemed almost hopeless, but with due effort the money was secured and the land bought.

The two previous years were marked by great blessings, which could be explained only as being special divine provisions in answer to prayer. This enabled the management to enlarge the scope of usefulness of the school and to extend its curriculum by adding the following departments:

The *Sunday-School Workers' Course*; The *Musical Department*; The *Department of Practical Work* and that of *Mission Training*. This last department was in existence from the beginning, but the growth was so pronounced that an additional teacher had to be provided for it.

*Missionary Bible Classes.*—For this work forty-five students were organized to take charge of forty-nine classes in institutions for the blind, rescue homes for girls, and for boys gathered from the streets and in homes. House-to-house visits brought statistics from more than fifteen hundred homes.

*The Gospel Song Service.*—This afforded work for another group of students.

*Practical Mission Work for the Chinese.*—Brother and Sister Hilton, missionaries to China, were placed in charge of this work. Nothing in practical mission work so stirred up the enthusiasm among the students at Bethany as this work among the heathen at our door.

*A School of Health and Physical Help for Mission Fields.*—Bethany Bible School was exceedingly fortunate in securing such eminent specialists as Dr. William Sadler and Dr. Lena K. Sadler for instruction in this department.

Not fewer than thirty-three Sunday-school Teachers' Institutes, Christian Workers' Institutes and Bible Institutes were held by the faculty and assistants during this year.

From the above it will be seen that Bethany made a tremendous forward movement this year by way of enlarging its usefulness. In addition, by means of a vigorous campaign, the \$25,000 was raised and the block of ground bought for the new building.

The fourth year at Bethany began by adding B. F. Heckman as instructor in Hebrew. New fields for practical mission work were presented. An unlooked-for opportunity was afforded at the very door of the school in the Jewish quarter, containing about two hundred and forty thousand inhabitants. A friendly relation was established with this people. The *Life-Boat Mission* also solicited help from our students.

The most important forward movement of the year was the securing of the money and the erection of the first building for the permanent home of the school on the plat of ground purchased the year before at 3435 West Van Buren Street. Here the first building was erected, 40 by 60 feet and three stories high, at a cost of \$26,000.

Sept. 11, 12, 13, 1910, ushered in the beginning of the fifth year of the school. These were days of great rejoicing. Here faculty and students raised their Ebenezer as they looked

over the trials and perplexities they had encountered, the unmistakable leadings of Providence all the way, and the great blessings received. This was the time of the dedication of the new building. Eld. J. H. Moore delivered the dedicatory sermon, taking the school of the prophets, 2 Kings 6, for his subject. After the installation, it was found that there were only about half enough accommodations for the demands of the school.

Among the important events of the year was the conversion of Moy Wing, the first Chinese student. Later two other Chinamen were received, promising much for the future. Large openings also were afforded in the Jewish mission.

The teaching force at the beginning of the sixth year was increased by the addition of Franklin Byer, instructor in Bible and hymn reading; Roy Dilling in music; and R. H. Nicodemus in Hebrew and homiletics. The large increase in the number of students made it imperative that another building be erected. Liberal responses were made to appeals for means. Great blessings were reported in all the missionary activities, and the students were enthusiastic over the results. Eight conversions were reported from the Chinese mission. The Rescue Mission has been of great advantage to the Bethany students as they saw the power of the Gospel able to save from all forms of sin.

The school year of 1911-2 began with a teaching force of fifteen instructors. E. E. Eshelman, for New Testament epistles, and Laura Gwin and Ezra Flory for Sunday-school teacher-training, were added. The seminary curriculum was extended from a three to a four-year course, placing the training and scholarship on a level with the other learned professions. Encouraging progress was also made in all the missionary activities. Four Chinese members and one Jewish lady were received by baptism.

During the summer of 1912 the second building was begun, in dimensions 44 by 113 feet, four stories high above the base-

ment, and costing \$65,000. This gave thrice the accommodations for the students, yet was scarcely more than half sufficient for the needs of the school.

During the eighth year a permanent field worker was sent out in the person of I. C. Snavely.

A sad event and great loss to the school occurred this year, when George M. Lauver, a member of the faculty, died. He was superintendent of the extension department.

*Bethany Bible School Bulletin.*—This is a publication started this year as a connecting link between the school on one part and the church and the students who have gone forth from Bethany on the other.

One of the important events of this year, and of the school, was "The mission dedicatory service" of the new building. More than a dozen missionaries appointed for China, India, and Palestine, were present and gave prominence to the occasion.

Affiliation with three of the Brethren's colleges was effected this year, which proved of mutual benefit. Bethany students entered the colleges to finish their literary education, while college students were headed for Bethany.

The introduction of the Montessori kindergarten instruction proved a decided success. The summer session furnished workers to carry on the practical mission work throughout the year.

During the ninth year, W. J. Horner, Anna Miller, Minna Heckman, and Merlin Miller were added to the teaching force. Practical mission work more than met expectations. During previous years it was necessary to affiliate with other missions, but this year nearly all work was under the supervision of Bethany. The students entered into the work with more zeal and brought more converts into our communion. The enrollment in the Jewish Mission was doubled. The ostracism and persecution heaped upon this people by many so-called Christians has built an almost impenetrable wall between them, but

it was broken down by the kind treatment of our people. A number of Chinese were received into the church. The open door services in the streets has been wonderfully blessed.

The department of health and hygiene, having been in existence eight years, was this year augmented by a thorough course of demonstration and class drills in practical hydrotherapy and practical nursing, so important to the missionary.

The missions in Hastings Street and Douglas Park were greatly blessed; a number were received into church fellowship. Two brethren also were received from the Jewish Mission, at the price of being disowned by their relatives.

Very encouraging reports were given from the practical mission work for the school year of 1915-6. From the Hastings Street Mission remarkable conversions were reported. Progress in the Jewish Mission was very gratifying, while in the Chinese Mission forty-four had been received to date. The Volunteer Band numbered one hundred and thirty.

### **Additional History**

The following additional history, dating from 1916 to June, 1919, is furnished by J. E. Keller:

#### **(1) Additions and Improvements**

(a) One building has been added and furnished since 1916—a four-story brick building, reënforced with concrete and made fireproof, for the accommodation of married workers. This building also houses the permanent heating plant, which is now equipped with a large water tube boiler in addition to the old boilers, now being used for relay.

(b) *Curriculum*.—A number of improvements have been made; the department of *Religious Education* and *Missions* having been considerably strengthened. More courses have been added in order to provide more fully for the various grades of students. Three distinct curricula are now offered:

The Seminary, leading to the B. D. degree.

The Training School, A 1, degree course; high school and four years, leading to the B. S. L. Degree. A 2, *diploma course*; less than high school and four years leading to a diploma.

The School of Sacred Music, A 1, song leaders' course two years. 2, music teachers' course, three years.

Besides this, practically all of our courses have been standardized, as to time; four class periods per week throughout the standard quarter of twelve weeks. This constitutes a major credit.

(c) *Faculty*.—Some additions have been made to our faculty and the former faculty members have availed themselves of every opportunity for further self improvement. Two trained nurses—a man and a wife—have been added to our corps of workers to provide for the better care of the school's health. *The nurses' training course* has also been improved and the number of class and demonstration periods doubled. During the "flu" epidemic of a year ago the value of this work was fully demonstrated.

## **(2) The Effect of the World War**

During the year 1918-9, while the draft law was operative men students prolonged their Bible study and others took up this work, because of exemption of divinity students. Naturally this increased our enrollment for the year. Now that the ban has been removed, students are following the plan for their work that seems best to meet their need.

This condition will account for no increase in attendance this year. It is a source of considerable satisfaction that our enrollment is so near the same as last year in the face of the added fact that all our sister schools have started strenuous campaigns for students in order to measure up to the Forward Movement. Such campaign has not been carried on by Bethany.



**(3) Foreign Missionaries**

Forty-two foreign missionaries have been students at Bethany before going to their fields of labor. Thirty-three are now in service for the church under the General Mission Board; one died in China; seven have returned to America on furlough; one is a Mennonite missionary in India. Besides the forty-two, at least nine other missionaries, now in service, have taken some Bible work at Bethany during their furlough in the homeland. Sixteen of those approved by last Annual Conference, and under appointment for the foreign field, have been students at Bethany, making a total of sixty-seven foreign missionaries whose names appear on our records as former students.

**(4) Ministers**

At least three hundred and eighty-eight ministers have been students at Bethany during its fourteen years of existence.

**(5) Attendance**

The total attendance for 1918-9 was three hundred and seventy-four different students, besides one hundred students enrolled in the correspondence course.

**(6) Value of the Institution**

Value of grounds, buildings and equipments, \$405,670.67.

**(7) Present Endowment**

Cash received and invested .....	26,292.82
Notes .....	27,205.00

---

Total \$53,497.82

Other notes, most of them payable at the death of the

donor, and in which the use of the principal is not specified, amount to \$195,550. There are also written promises of yearly payments toward the general expenses of the school, to the amount of \$6,137.50. This is called "living endowment," and is subject to cancellation at the death of the donor.

In the last two years notable progress has been made in the development of the institution. In the forward movement may be classed reorganization of the various student societies.

### **The Philadelphia Society**

This society, formerly known as the Senior Society, consists of seminary students, and is intended "to conserve and exercise the humanitarian tastes of the students."

### **The Livingstone Society**

This society is composed of undergraduates, and has for its aim "The search after truth, and having found it to make it of common interest."

### **The Ministerial Association**

This association has enrolled as its members the ministers attending this school. The purpose of the association is "to acquaint the student ministers with the problems of the ministry in the church of today; to provide opportunity for the development of its members in public address and in presiding over public meetings; to discuss the social, religious and political conditions of the world and their relation to the task of the Christian church, and to develop in its members the social graces essential to success in the ministry."

### **The Mothers' Society**

"What love, what wisdom should control  
Who helps God fashion an immortal soul!"

The vital subjects pertaining to motherhood and the problems in the lives of children are discussed. The members minister to the sick and afflicted and comfort the broken-hearted. They hold devotional service, at which they reconsecrate themselves to their sacred task.

### **The Student Volunteers**

"The Evangelization of the World in This Generation," is the watchword of this association. The purposes are, "(1) to awaken and maintain an active interest in missions among the students of this school; (2) to enroll as volunteers those who are properly qualified and have been called to distinctive religious work; (3) to assist students to make preparation." The influence of this association has gone beyond the pale of the Band and has permeated the entire student body.

### **The Student Conference**

Besides the various societies, the Student Conference supplies a special need. It affords the students an opportunity to give expression to their views in the school economy, and provides a link between the student body and the management of the school.

### **Practical Mission Work**

One of the most prominent features of Bethany Bible School from the beginning has been its practical mission work by the students. The effect is both upon the students and those who receive this charitable service. The field for activity is constantly being increased.

Beginning with this year, regular credit is being given for this work. All the work is more carefully supervised and is being tested by the same standards as regular class work.

The following regulations were adopted last spring:

1. The practical work shall be related to the department of

practical theology, religious education and home and foreign missions.

2. That the practical work be put on a credit basis.

3. Each student shall receive one major of credit per quarter, divided as follows: One-half major for seminary, consisting of reports, discussions, research and readings, and one-half major for field work.

4. A minimum of eight majors' credit for practical work and a thesis shall be required for graduation. Additional four majors may be elected by special arrangement.

5. All work shall be done under careful supervision, including detailed reports of time spent, work done and results accomplished.

6. Each student shall choose a major subject in practical work, which shall consist of two years' service, or six majors' credits in that field. The rest of the work may be elected from the other fields.

7. Each student shall be required to take three majors of regular work, plus one major of practical work, made up of a seminar, one-half major, and one-half major of field work.

### **Physical Culture**

Proper attention is being paid to the development of the body along with the mind. The John Marshall High School Gymnasium, near Bethany, was used the past year for this purpose.

### **The Hospital**

Prominent in the growth of the school is its material development. Seemingly as an answer to fervent prayer, a hospital, costing \$16,707, near the school, was secured Dec. 31, 1920. The building is modern and up-to-date in every respect in its equipment. It is provided with thirteen beds, besides an operating room. Arrangements are also made for a nurses' training class.



Bethany Bible School

When one considers that the Church of the Brethren existed for two hundred years without a theological seminary, and the further fact that only within the last generation has general education received due attention, the growth of Bethany Bible School has been made prominent.

### **Origin and Development of the Educational Board**

Aug. 24, 1888, at McPherson, Kans., the committee appointed to locate a college, having received a charter and being duly organized as a board of trustees, at once adopted a set of by-laws to the charter, of which Article 2 provides that "the care and management of the college shall consist of a board of trustees, a board of instructors and a board of visitors." This board of visitors was intended to act as an intermediary between the school and the Church of the Brethren, since neither this school nor any other conducted by Brethren had yet been adopted by the church. Realizing what a tremendous influence the schools would exert on the moral and religious character of the church, it was felt that such a committee as a link between the schools and the church should exist. The duties prescribed for this board of visitors was, "To visit the colleges once a year, or oftener, as may be deemed necessary, and to see that the principles of the church are maintained and report to the proper authorities."

The Brethren selected as visitors were, Enoch Eby, J. D. Trostle, and B. B. Whitmer, who accepted their office, but on trial for several years they decided they should be supported by the authority of the church as well as by that of the trustees. In 1890 the Annual Conference was at Pertle Springs, near Warrensburg, in the Middle District of Missouri. Here, at the home of S. S. Mohler, were present S. S. Mohler, Enoch Eby, John Wise, S. Z. Sharp, R. H. Miller, and Daniel Vani-man, who formulated a petition asking the Conference to appoint a board of visitors. This petition was signed by Enoch

Eby, John Wise, R. H. Miller, Daniel Vaniman, D. L. Miller and S. S. Mohler. The petition asked —

“1. Standing Committee shall, by approval of Annual Meeting, appoint a committee of three elders for each of the Brethren schools, living as near as suitable Brethren can be obtained, whose duties shall be to watch over the moral and religious influence of the schools and see that the principles of the Gospel and church government be carried out as defined by Annual Meeting, and report annually to Annual Meeting.

“2. All members of the faculty, who are members of the church, shall be in full sympathy with the principles and doctrines of the church and shall conform to the order of the Brotherhood in their personal appearance.

“3. At least once each year the doctrines of the church shall be specially held forth in a series of doctrinal sermons.

“4. These provisions shall apply to all Brethren's schools, and the right to establish additional Brethren's schools shall rest with Annual Meeting, to which petition for such privilege shall first be presented.”

This petition was first presented to the authorities of each of the Brethren's schools and their approval obtained, and then passed by Annual Meeting.

Upon trial it was found that the provisions adopted did not cover sufficient grounds; hence, another petition was presented to the Conference of 1892, asking for more definite instructions for the visiting committee. The petition was submitted to a committee to report at the following Conference, when a more elaborate outline of duties was prescribed.

The interest in the church was now growing rapidly toward the schools, and their influence in the church was being increasingly felt, so that in 1905 a number of petitions came before Conference with reference to our schools: (1) In regard to textbooks used in colleges. (2) A committee of five elders to decide upon the moral and religious questions regard-



ing the schools. (3) Asked for the ownership and control of the schools conducted by Brethren to be placed into the hands of the Brotherhood. (4) A complaint against lax government in some of the schools. (5) In regard to athletics and inter-collegiate contests. (6) Petition for agricultural and industrial departments in our schools. These petitions were placed into the hands of a committee, to report the next year.

At the Conference of 1906 the committee in reference to schools asked for another year in which to complete their work. In 1907 the committee presented a very comprehensive report, recommending (1) That the State Districts in which the colleges are located shall acquire the ownership of the several college properties. (2) State Districts to appoint trustees to hold in trust these college properties for the church. (3) The trustees to manage and improve these properties, secure donations and endowments, cultivate sentiment in favor of higher Christian education, and report to the Districts. (4) Only such trustees and instructors to be selected as are in sympathy with the principles of the Gospel and the Church of the Brethren. (5) The trustees to determine the territory belonging to each school, or it may be decided by the Educational Board. Government as to church relationship and discipline shall rest in the local churches in which the schools are located, and all the teachers and students, who are members of the Church of the Brethren, shall be required to place their membership with said schools. (7) Trustees to make written report annually to the Educational Board. (8) The present District visiting committee to be discontinued.

Standing Committee of Annual Meeting shall appoint (1) An Educational Board of seven members, to be confirmed by Annual Conference for a term of five years each, except those first appointed. (2) Three of the Educational Board shall be chosen from the colleges, and four who are not connected with them. The majority of the Board to be ordained elders. (3) Defines the character of the Board. (4) Refers to visiting of

colleges. (5) Relates to the supervision of the Board over textbooks, courses of study, athletics, church government, and religion. (6) Relates to courses of study and provides for agricultural and industrial instruction. (7) The decision of the Board to be made operative. (8) The Board also to have supervision over the schools recognized by Annual Conference, but not owned by Districts. (9) This Board to make written reports annually to General Conference. (10) This Board may receive and hold funds for the colleges. (11) All former decisions in regard to educational committees are repealed. Spread on minutes one year.

In 1908 the General Conference adopted the report spread on the minutes the previous year in relation to the Educational Board, and appointed on that Board A. C. Wieand, five years; S. G. Lehmer, five years; J. C. Bright, four years; W. B. Yount, four years; Edward Frantz, three years; L. T. Holsinger, three years; H. C. Early, two years.

In 1910 Annual Conference decided that "all promoters of schools in the Church of the Brethren shall first secure a recommendation from the Educational Board."

In 1914 a petition was presented to Annual Conference, asking that the Educational Board be authorized to raise a fund whereby young ministers and missionaries may be educated in our schools; said fund to be shared equally by the several schools under the supervision of the Board.

The report of the Educational Board to General Conference in 1914 shows the rapid progress made by our colleges and the constructive work done by the Board:

"The past year has been one of marked prosperity among the Brethren schools, as shown by the increased finances of some of them and the increased attendance at all. Especially notable have been the growing and strengthening of the collegiate departments.

"We feel, too, that our schools are learning to work with

each other more effectually and are getting into closer coöperation with their constituency.

"Within this year the Board has been incorporated, with headquarters at Elgin, Ill. This has already proven to be a wise step and promises to be very useful in the future.

"More time and greater care are given to the visits to the schools than formerly, with good results. Statistical blanks are formulated to gather accurate information."

In 1915 the Educational Board petitioned Conference to change Sections 1, 2 and 4 of the constitution of the Board, to change the number of members of the Board from seven to five, to serve for a term of five years, two members to be chosen from the schools and three not to be connected with schools; the majority to be elders. Annual Conference appointed Otho Winger, S. N. McCann, and Edward Frantz to draft a new constitution to govern the Educational Board and report at next Conference. The following is the report:

### **I. The Name**

The official name of this Board shall be the General Educational Board of the Church of the Brethren.

### **II. Membership and Organization**

1. Standing Committee of Annual Conference shall appoint, as members of this Board, five brethren, to be confirmed by open Conference, for a term of five years each, except those first appointed, one of whom shall serve five years, one four years, one three years, one two years and one for one year, respectively.

2. Three members of this Board shall be chosen from the schools, and two shall be chosen who are not connected with the schools; the majority of the members shall be ordained elders; they shall be broad-minded men, interested in Christian education, and working faithfully in harmony with the principles and practices of the Church of the Brethren, as defined by Annual Conference. It is advised that no one be appointed a member of this Board who is also a member of any other General Board appointed by the Conference.

3. The members of this Board shall organize by electing a chairman and a vice-chairman from their number, and a secretary-treasurer from their number or from outside.

### III. Duties

1. The General Educational Board shall meet annually or oftener if circumstances require it. The Board shall give notice of its annual meeting through the Messenger, so that schools or individuals shall have an opportunity to bring to the Board any question that properly belongs to it.

2. As often as the Board thinks it needful, or at the special request of any school, it may appoint one or more of its members as a committee to visit any or all of the schools recognized by Annual Conference.

3. The Board shall have a moral and spiritual oversight of the several schools and shall labor to keep them in harmony with the principles of the church. The Board is given the right to investigate such subjects as teachers, textbooks, courses of study, athletics, etc., so far as these subjects affect the moral and spiritual welfare of the school. The Board shall have the power to make all their decisions operative in these matters. Each school shall make full, written reports to the Board as often and of such a nature as the Board may require.

4. The Board shall give earnest thought to the need of missions in our schools and to the work of education in our church. It may do this by articles in the church publications, by educational programs at District Meetings and at the Annual Conference, and in any other way considered advisable. The Board should be the educational leader in the church.

5. The Board shall incorporate itself, so that it may receive gifts and hold property for the purpose of Christian education in the Church of the Brethren. It shall encourage gifts and endowments to all the schools. It shall not actively solicit permanent funds for the Board, but it may receive such gifts in case of individuals who may prefer to give their means to the Board instead of to any individual school.

6. The Board may give advice to individuals or to State Districts who may contemplate founding new schools. In the future no school shall be recognized by the Conference that does not receive the sanction of this Board before beginning its work.

7. The Board shall make a written report to the Annual Con-

ference. It shall have the privilege of coming directly to the Annual Conference for counsel, in matters pertaining to its work, or for a change of its constitution, without coming through a local church or State District.

#### **IV. Remuneration**

The members of the General Educational Board shall be allowed two dollars per day for actual time spent and expenses incurred in this work. These expenses shall be paid by the Annual Meeting Treasurer out of a fund provided by Annual Meeting for this purpose.

**Note.**—This constitution shall be in force as soon as it is adopted by Annual Meeting, and all former decisions in conflict with the constitution are hereby repealed.

Constitution adopted by Annual Meeting.

## CHAPTER VII

### **Biographies of Principals and Presidents in the Schools of the Church of the Brethren**

#### **H. P. Albaugh**

Henry P. Albaugh, son of Jacob and Rebecca (Petty) Albaugh, was born in Johnson County, Mo., Oct. 9, 1869, and moved with his parents to Darke County, Ohio, when six years of age. He was educated in the public and the normal schools of his State and taught school there for six years. Aug. 27, 1891, he was married to Miss Carrie Sollenberger, daughter of a neighboring Old Order Brethren family. In 1896 he moved to North Manchester, Ind., and entered Manchester College for special training. At the close of the school term he accepted a position as salesman for a Chicago publishing house and continued in this position until 1898, when he was elected president of Manchester College. He served the school in this capacity for one year and then returned to Chicago and organized the Albaugh-Dover Company, mail order and manufacturing business, of which he was president for nine years, and is still one of the officers and a member of the advisory committee.

Both he and his wife are of Brethren parentage for generations; both were baptized at North Manchester in 1897 by Eld. G. B. Heeter. He was elected to the ministry in 1904 by the Church of the Brethren in Chicago, and advanced in 1906. He gives considerable time to sales management and business organization for other corporations, and travels and lectures part of the time. He is especially interested in reform movements, and was a candidate for Congress in the fourth district of Illinois in 1910. He is the father of six boys and two girls,

all of whom he is affording a full collegiate education. His home is in Berwyn, Ill.

### **I. N. H. Beahm**

Isaac N. H. Beahm, son of Eld. H. S. and Anne (Showalter) Beahm, was born near Good's Mills, Rockingham County, Va., May 14, 1859. He attended public school a few months each year until the age of fifteen. In 1879, at the age of twenty, he united with the Church of the Brethren. In 1881 he was elected to the ministry and ordained in 1904. In 1884 he entered Bridgewater College and graduated from the normal English course in 1887. The next year he was principal of the Bonsack, Va., graded schools. In March, 1888, he became one of the instructors in Bridgewater College, where he remained until 1890. In 1889 he was married to Miss May Bucher, of Pennsylvania. In 1890 he was engaged by B. F. Nininger and G. G. Layman to start a select school at Daleville, Va., with no idea that this school would ever develop into a college. So great was the inspiration he infused into the minds of his pupils and patrons for higher education, that they demanded better facilities on a broader scope, and Prof. Beahm was induced the next summer to purchase lots and erect an academy at a cost of four thousand dollars. This school was dedicated in September, 1891, being organized with I. N. H. Beahm as principal. Associated with him were J. C. Beahm, C. E. Arnold, and D. N. Eller. The school was a success from the start. After remaining four years at Daleville, he spent two years in the evangelistic field, for he had become noted as a preacher as well as a teacher.

In 1907 he took charge of Prince William Normal School, Va., remaining in charge only three years, when he was obliged to give up the work on account of nervous prostration. He went to the Pacific coast to regain his health. Here he was persuaded to accept the presidency of Lordsburg College, but



his feeble health permitted him to discharge the duties of this office only for a few months.

When, in 1900, the trustees of Elizabethtown College, Pa., wanted a principal to start that institution, they selected Prof. Beahm. He took general supervision, but ill health did not permit him to teach. In 1904 his health had been sufficiently regained to allow him to perform his part in the faculty. The trustees that year changed his title from principal to president, making him the first president of that college.

During a part of 1907 he took a tour through Palestine, and on his return, while still acting as the head of the institution, he spent most of his time in preaching and representing the college in the field, teaching only during Bible terms. Of late years he has been located at Nokesville, Va.

### **Edward C. Bixler, A. M., Ph. D.**

Edward C. Bixler was born Feb. 1, 1877, the son of Eld. Uriah and Sarah (Myers) Bixler. He was born on a farm near Westminster, Md., and assisted in the farming until 1901. He accepted Christ, and was baptized in the Meadow Branch Church by Eld. E. W. Stoner, at the age of sixteen. He took an interest in the Sunday-school and served often as secretary or treasurer, but, because of timidity, did not teach early.

He attended the country school and also the public schools of Westminster, completing all the work they offered. He spent five years in Western Maryland College, Westminster, Md., where he graduated from the college (liberal arts) course in 1901. It was near the close of the course that a decision was reached to take advanced work at Johns Hopkins University in Greek and Latin. Two years (1901-1903) were spent in the university. The next year was spent as tutor in classics at Western Maryland College. Desiring to take some work in pedagogy, two years were spent in the University of Pennsylvania, with an interruption of two years, which were spent in teaching in Elizabethtown College. He graduated with the

Ph. D. degree in 1909, in pedagogy and Latin, from the University of Pennsylvania.

While home, during the summer of 1905, he was elected to the ministry, for while away at school several years he was never out of the bounds of the home congregation. He was ordained in 1917 in the Pipe Creek congregation.

In 1910 he was called to the presidency of Manchester College, but returned to the East the following year to teach ancient languages in Bridgewater College. After two years in Bridgewater College, an opportunity was presented to return to his home county and teach in Blue Ridge College, which position he holds at the present time.

He married Sister Margaret B. Englar in 1910. They have one child.

### **Paul H. Bowman, A. M., B. D., D. D.**

Paul Haynes Bowman was born July 5, 1887, in Washington County, Tenn. His parents were Samuel J. and Sue V. Bowman, both members of the Church of the Brethren, the father being an active elder in the church. The mother died in 1906, leaving a family of seven children, of whom Paul is the eldest. All the children are members of the Church of the Brethren.

Bro. Bowman comes from a line of ministers, his father and both grandfathers having been ministers and elders. Both lines of ancestors were Bowmans, being George C. and Joseph B. Bowman. He has often remarked that he has the disadvantage of inheriting all the weaknesses of the Bowman family. However, the advantage of inheriting their strong points is his also.

He accepted Christ as his Master in 1900, at the age of thirteen, and immediately entered into the activities of the Christian life. At the age of seventeen he was elected superintendent of his home Sunday-school, and frequently took part in the District, Ministerial, and Sunday-school meetings. Until

he reached the age of eighteen he attended the public schools of his county, where he made a record as an earnest student and a mischievous boy. At this age he entered Bridgewater College, and after four years of earnest work was graduated from the college department. While at college he distinguished himself as an orator, a debater, and a hard and constant worker.

In the summer of 1907 he was called to the ministry, and was advanced to the second degree in July, 1910. In September of that year he accepted the pastorate of Bethany Mission, in Philadelphia, being its first pastor. During the five years he spent there the mission became a regular organized church, about two hundred members being baptized during that time. A Sunday-school of three hundred and seventy-five pupils was built up and organized.

In connection with his work as pastor he was also a student of the University of Pennsylvania and of Crozer Theological Seminary. From the former he received the degree of M. A. and from the latter the degree of B. D. in 1913. These were strenuous years, but Prof. Bowman did his work with credit, both as student and pastor.

In August, 1913, he was married to Miss Flora Hoover, of Timberville, Va. This union was the culmination of a friendship during college days. Sister Bowman proved herself an efficient helper in the last two years in their joint labor in the Bethany Mission.

In 1914 Professor Bowman was elected president of Blue Ridge College, and has done splendid work. We are more than glad to have Prof. Bowman and his genial little wife with their splendid little son, Paul junior, in our midst.

Blanche Bonsack.

In 1919 Prof. Bowman was elected president of Bridgewater College, Va.

### **Aaron J. Brumbaugh, A. B., A. M.**

A. J. Brumbaugh was born Feb. 14, 1890, at Hart-

ville, Stark County, Ohio. He attended the Lake Township public and high schools, finishing the latter in 1908. He next taught two years during 1908-9 in rural schools and in 1909-10 served as superintendent of West Mecca Township consolidated schools in Trumbull County, Ohio. During the summer of 1908-9, he attended Mount Union College at Alliance, Ohio.

He entered Mount Morris College, Ill., in the fall of 1910, but was obliged to leave in November of the same year on account of sickness. He returned the following fall and finished the college course in 1914 and received the degree of A. B. During the term of 1914-15 he was superintendent of Mount Morris public schools.

At the age of seventeen he united with the Church of the Brethren. In 1912 he was elected to the ministry at Mount Morris and ordained in the same congregation in 1922. In 1914 he was united in marriage to Miss Marjorie Ruth Sherrick at Mount Morris.

He became a member of the faculty of Mount Morris College in the fall of 1915; continued in charge of the English department for two years; entered the University of Chicago in the fall of 1917 and received the degree of A. M. in 1918.

Returning to Mount Morris College in the fall of 1918, he served as a member of the faculty during the term. In 1921 he was elected vice-president and acted as president of the college. In 1922 he was elected president of Mount Morris College in which capacity he now serves.

### **Elder H. B. Brumbaugh**

Eld. Henry B. Brumbaugh was born April 1, 1839, in Penn Township, Huntingdon County, Pa. He spent his boyhood days on a farm along the Raystown Branch of the Juniata River; attended the public schools, Williamsburg Academy, and the Cassville Seminary. He was received into the Church

of the Brethren June 15, 1856. During nine years he taught in the public schools of Huntingdon County. Later he settled upon a farm near his father's home, and has told how some farm work was congenial to him, while other parts did not appeal to him. Sept. 20, 1860, he was married to Susan Fink Peight, and was elected to the ministry June 24, 1864, and ordained in 1889.

While living upon the farm he decided to become an editor and publisher, and it was from the farm that the first number of *The Pilgrim* was prepared. It was published Jan. 1, 1870. The paper was an eight-page weekly, and in the work of publishing and editing he had associated with him his brothers, George and John B. Brumbaugh. For several months the paper was printed in Huntingdon, until he moved to the village of Markleysburg, where he set up his own printing press. He felt the need of a religious paper in the church along certain distinct lines, and the paper, while liberal in its views, presented them in such a way as not to arouse antagonism. In the beginning of the second year it was enlarged to sixteen pages, and the subscription list increased in an encouraging way. In 1874 the *Pilgrim* office was removed to Huntingdon and located in a large brick building erected by Bro. Brumbaugh. He removed his family to this location at the same time and the "Pilgrim Building," as it came to be known, soon figured prominently in the local church and in the educational work which was begun there; for, under its roof, were located at once the home for the family of Bro. Brumbaugh, its owner, the chapel for the little Huntingdon congregation, the printing office of *The Pilgrim*, and the home of the Brethren's Normal College, which came as the progressive spirit of the one who had started the second expression of the little church paper.

In the founding of the new school, the part of H. B. Brumbaugh was to furnish the room. He gave to the enter-

prise two rooms on the second floor of the *Pilgrim* Building in which, April 17, 1876, Prof. Jacob M. Zuck met the first three students, which event is commemorated by the observance each year of "Founder's Day," on April 17, by Juniata College.

After the death of Eld. James Quinter, in 1888, Eld. H. B. Brumbaugh became the president of Juniata College, as well as the elder of the Huntingdon congregation. For the remaining years of his life his interests were given whole-heartedly and generously to the educational work of the church, as expressed in Juniata College, to the publishing interests of the church as an editor, successively, of *The Pilgrim*, *The Primitive Christian*, and the *Gospel Messenger*, and to the local church in Huntingdon. It was only in recent years, when his physical powers waned, that any one had thought of him as growing old, for he was naturally alert and quick to adapt himself to changing conditions in the world about him. It is indicative of him as a student that he took up the study of Greek in his middle manhood, and that he studied and taught philosophy and kindred branches in the college in a field of knowledge that he had not had the privilege of investigating under the direction of a teacher. Always fond of travel, he noted with keen appreciation many little incidents of human interests which escaped the notice of others. It was the concrete element in his writings, and the ready application that he was able to draw from incidents of life, that made his articles so widely read. This was especially true of the series of articles which he wrote for the *Gospel Messenger*, descriptive of his trip to the Holy Land and in Europe. He died June 28, 1919.

### **I. Harvey Brumbaugh, A. B., A. M.**

I. Harvey Brumbaugh, president of Juniata College, Pa., was born March 10, 1870, in Penn Township, Huntingdon

County, Pa. Practically all his life has been intimately associated with Juniata College. He was but a small boy when the Brethren's Normal College was started in his father's house. He was graduated from the normal English course and continued his studies in what was then the scientific course, so that he was able in 1889 to enter the sophomore class at Haverford College, Pa., from which he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1892. In September of that year he returned to Juniata College, assuming charge of the department of ancient languages, a field of study in which he had specialized in college. He has continued to the present time as professor of Latin, as well as discharging administrative duties which were later assigned to him. This period was interrupted by study at Harvard University in 1894-5 and in 1898-9. He received both the A. B. and A. M. degrees from that university. The summer of 1896 was spent in the study of education at the University of Jena, Germany. In that year he was called to the position of acting president of the college. The active work of administration came to him because of the removal of the president, Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh, from Huntingdon and his assuming larger educational work in Philadelphia and in Porto Rico.

In May, 1911, the trustees elected I. Harvey Brumbaugh to be president of the college. Before that time he had given a definite impress of his ideals of education to the institution. The scholarly ideals and the life of the little Quaker college—Haverford—which he had first attended, were taken by him as more nearly the type of institution that Juniata might hope to be, than the greater organization and wider fields of knowledge presented by the universities that he had attended. His personal preference for the field of the classical languages made him stress the ideals and culture of the liberal arts college rather than the utilitarian type of an institution. He recognized that the needs of the church were for a literary institution of high grade, and Juniata College was the first of the



Brethren colleges to stress the full college course leading to the A. B. degree. The history of the college shows how the different departments, which together make up the institution, were developed. The president aimed to keep in touch with the newer movements of the wider educational world, and to adapt as many of them as possible to the needs of the field and constituency that it was Juniata's part to serve. For a number of years he urged upon the trustees and alumni the necessity of making more adequate provision for scientific training, and the large Science Hall, given over wholly to science study, represents the president's view of the importance of such study.

He was interested also in providing, through the channel of the college, a form and method of Bible teaching that should be sane, reverent and practical. Pres. Brumbaugh is a minister in the Church of the Brethren, but he has taken his work to be that of a teacher rather than that of a preacher or pastor. For years he has been the teacher of the seniors in the College Sunday-school. To the student his attitude is that of the philosopher friend, who, by a word of counsel or enlarged view of life, would want to direct the student into the right ways of thinking and study. In this way his personal touch with many young lives has counted in giving them right ideals as well as inspiration for their fulfillment. He has found pleasure also in speaking to his students as a group. In these student talks he is plain, straightforward and forceful, always aiming to bring his hearers up to the highest standards of personal attainments. Likewise, he finds time to speak and write upon literary themes, and has a convincing way of presenting the subject in which he is interested. In all of his public work, whether of a religious or a literary nature, he employs the method of a teacher. He believes firmly in education, not only that which is obtained in college, but also that which is attained through all the varied channels by which people learn of a higher and better way of living in preparation for a higher and better life.

Pres. Brumbaugh's home adjoins the college campus. In 1900 he married Miss Amelia Henrietta Johnson, of Cambridge, Mass. Four children, three daughters and one son, with the parents, make up the family group.

**Martin G. Brumbaugh, M. S., M. A., Ph. D., LL. D., Lit. D.**

Martin Grove Brumbaugh was born in Penn Township, Huntingdon County, Pa., April 14, 1862. He was educated in the public schools, Juniata College, and State Normal School at Millersville, Pa., during the earlier part of his school life, and later at Harvard University and the University of Pennsylvania. The degrees conferred upon him by these several institutions are those given at the head of this biography, and, except the last two, were obtained by actual work done.

In 1879 he united with the Church of the Brethren; was elected to the ministry in 1886 at Huntingdon, Pa., and ordained in 1889. In 1884 he was married to Miss Anna König-macher, of Ephrata, Pa., a graduate of Juniata College of the following year. She died in 1914.

From 1884 to 1890 he was superintendent of schools of Huntingdon County, Pa. From the session of 1892-3 to 1905 he served Juniata College, Pa., as its president. From 1887 to 1891 he was also institute conductor for the State of Louisiana. In 1895 he was elected to the chair of pedagogy in the University of Pennsylvania, which position he held until 1900, when Pres. McKinley appointed him commissioner of education for the island of Porto Rico, where he inaugurated a complete public school system in two years. In 1902 he returned to the University of Pennsylvania and resumed his work as instructor of pedagogy until 1906, when he resigned to assume the position of superintendent of schools of the city of Philadelphia, Pa. This position he held until Nov. 3, 1914, when he was elected governor of Pennsylvania, resigning the super-

intendency to assume the duties of his new office. Jan. 26, 1916, he was married to Miss Flora D. Parks of Philadelphia, Pa., a graduate of Drexel Institute.

He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Mount Morris College, Ill., in 1901, from Franklin and Marshall College, Pa., in 1902, and from Pennsylvania College in 1911. In 1915 Lafayette College, Pa., honored him with the degree of Doctor of Letters.

He is a member of the National Educational Association, Historical Association of Pennsylvania, Pennsylvania German Society, Dauphin County Historical Society, Union League, and Harrisburg Country and Colonial Clubs.

As an author he published *A History of the Brethren* in 1899, *The Condition of the Brethren in Germany*, which was published in 1908 in *Two Centuries of the Church of the Brethren*, *Juniata Bible Lectures*, *Standard Readers* (five volumes); also (with J. S. Walton), *Stories of Pennsylvania* and *Liberty Bell Leaflets*; *The Making of a Teacher*, *Life and Works of Christopher Dock*."

### **J. A. Clement, A. M., Ph. D.**

John Addison Clement, son of Eld. J. A. and Emaline (Bowman) Clement, was born May 19, 1875 at North Georgetown, Ohio. His grandfather Clement was born in France, and at one time was one of the secretaries of Napoleon. His grandmother was a Swiss lady. The subject of this sketch obtained his early education in the public schools of Ohio, and at eleven years of age he united with the Church of the Brethren and has been active in Sunday-school and religious work during all his professional life.

His college preparatory education was received in Damascus Academy and Ohio Normal University. At the age of seventeen he began teaching public school, and continued from

1891 to 1893 and from 1897 to 1899. From 1895 to 1899 he was principal of the Smithville Normal School, Ohio. His college education was obtained at Mt. Union College, Ohio, and McPherson College, Kans. From the latter he received the degree of A. B. in 1902. From 1903 to 1905 he occupied the chair of psychology and education in McPherson College. In 1905-6 he was research student in the University of Chicago. Sept. 21, 1905, he was married to Miss Clara Caroline Wheeler, of Morganville, Kans., a graduate of McPherson College and student of Kansas University and the University of Chicago. This union has been blessed with two sons and one daughter.

From 1906 to 1909 he reoccupied the chair of psychology and education in McPherson College. In the summer of 1908 and the school year of 1909-10 he was assistant professor of education in the University of Kansas, from which he received his A. M. degree in 1909. In 1910-11 he was teaching fellow in the University of Chicago, which in 1911 bestowed on him the degree Ph. D. (*magna cum laude*).

From 1911 to 1913 he was president of McPherson College, Kans.; from 1913 to 1916, lecturer and assistant professor of education in Northwestern University at Evanston, Ill. During the summer terms of 1916-7-8, he served as professor of education at Seattle in the University of the State of Washington. From 1916 to 1919 he was at the head of the department of education in DePauw University at Greencastle, Ind. He is now at Northwestern University. He is the author of a book entitled *The Standardization of the Kansas Schools*. With five other men he made an educational survey of the State of Illinois under the auspices of the State Teachers' Association, the result of which has been published in book form. During the summer School Movement in the State of Indiana. This work was published by the State Department of Public Instruction under the title, *The Principles and Practices of the Junior High School Movement in Indiana*.

**Eugene Morgan Crouch, A. M.**

Eugene Morgan Crouch was born in East Tennessee and grew up on a farm. His early education was obtained in the public schools. He entered Milligan College, Tenn., in 1884 and received the degree of A. B. in 1887. He taught in Bridgewater College, Va., five years, then studied one year in the University of Virginia. In 1895 he was elected instructor in Manchester College, Ind. In 1900 he was elected to the presidency of that institution, in which capacity he served ten years.

In 1910 he accepted a position as instructor in Winona College, Ind., where he taught one year, then was chosen superintendent of public schools of Edinburg, Ind. At this place he opened the first "special room" in Indiana in charge of an expert in child segregation and systematic training of backward children. His administration at Edinburg brought him into rank with the prominent educators of the State. Following his five years' term at Edinburg, he was elected superintendent of schools at Jeffersonville, Ind. Leaving Jeffersonville after teaching there one year, he entered Columbia University for a year's post-graduate study. Up to this time (1917) he had studied three summer sessions at Columbia. In 1918, after receiving the degree of A. M. and Superintendents' Professional Diploma from the Teachers' College of Columbia University, he was called to Kingsport, Tenn., about forty miles from the place where he was born. Here in a new and rapidly growing city he organized a modern school system on the 6-3-3 plan. This school soon attracted attention through the South.

Leaving Kingsport in 1921, he spent a year in research work at the University of Columbia, being the first student at Columbia taking research work in the study of "thrift" as applied to thrift teaching in public schools. He is now publishing a series of articles as follows: "Ability to Save Money"; "Thrift in Character Building"; "How Money

Grows"; "How to Form the Habit of Saving"; "Thrift and Independence"; "Thrift as the Larger Success."

At present Prof. Crouch is superintending the public schools at Mooresville, N. C., whose schools now rank with the foremost in the South, being accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools.

### **D. N. Eller, B. E.**

David Newton Eller, son of John W. and Leah (Barnhart) Eller, was born Nov. 16, 1862, at Salem, near Roanoke, Va. Here he spent his boyhood days on the farm during the summer and attended the district school in winter. He was a diligent student and took advantage of every opportunity to prepare himself to teach at the age of seventeen. On assuming the responsibility of rightly directing those under his care, he was impressed with the necessity of accepting Christ as his Savior and Guide, that he might the better be prepared to direct those who looked to him for guidance. He united with the Church of the Brethren at the age of seventeen. After teaching several years he was convinced that he should prepare himself for still larger service in this field of labor. He entered Bridgewater College, Va., in 1884, and continued his course of teaching and attending college alternately, but kept on studying and reciting his lessons on Saturdays while he was teaching, and received the degree of B. E. in 1887. During the next three years he taught public school. In September, 1889, he was married to Miss Lydia Alice Graybill. In 1890, with his wife, he went to Missouri, for the purpose of securing a home and of continuing in the profession of teaching. Here he taught one year.

In 1891 I. N. H. Beahm, a former college chum, induced him to come to Daleville, Va., and assist in building up what was then known as Botetourt Normal School, now Daleville College. Here he found his life work. Being identified with this school from the beginning, he remained with it as its most

faithful worker until called to his reward. During the most trying period of the school, when his associates left it for more lucrative fields, he stood by the college and guided it safely through its struggle for existence. His connection with the school covered a period of twenty-two years, lacking one month. During twelve years of this period he was the president of the school. With his associates he conducted this school for what it would bring after all current expenses were paid, excepting four years, when he received a small salary, this being another instance of the great sacrifice our pioneer educators rendered to make possible higher education in the Church of the Brethren. By his self-sacrificing devotion to the school and his care for those under his instruction, his circle of friends was greatly enlarged and his work highly appreciated.

His summer vacations were spent in holding revivals and in traveling in the interest of the school. He served as one of the trustees of the school from its beginning to his death. He recorded with care all matters pertaining to the school that needed to be put on record. His devotion to the school during its critical period, when others left for more lucrative fields, saved the institution and made possible its healthy growth.

He was elected to the ministry in 1888 and to the eldership in 1900. His entire life was devoted to the interest of the church and the school. He had no time to make money. He served the church in every department of its activities, being frequently chosen as representative to District and General Conferences. He was a member of the District Mission Board from 1904 until his death, ten years later. His greatest pleasure was to see young people take a stand for Christ.

Through his increasing responsibility and work and self-sacrificing devotion to school and church, his health broke down, and the end came Oct. 19, 1914. Though anxious to do more work, he was resigned to the will of the Master, with the words, "Not my will, but thine be done."

T. S. Moherman.



**Elder W. F. England**

Eld. William Ferdinand England was born June 26, 1856, in Medina County, Ohio. After securing a common-school education, he took a course in English in the Medina Normal School. At the age of eighteen years he commenced teaching. While teaching his third term of school near the Black River Church, in Medina County, he united with the Church of the Brethren in 1877.

When Ashland College, Ohio, opened he entered that institution and took a two years' course of special training. From Pres. S. Z. Sharp and his associates on the faculty he received his first impetus to prepare himself for usefulness to others.

On Dec. 22, 1880, he was united in marriage to Miss Ella Workman, eldest daughter of Eld. D. N. Workman. He was called to the ministry in 1885 and ordained in October, 1903. He lived at Ashland, Ohio, with his wife, two sons and two daughters until 1907, when he moved to Lordsburg, Calif. (now called La Verne). For three years he was president and business manager of La Verne College and a trustee of that institution since 1908.

He was successful in conducting a number of revival meetings while he lived at Ashland, Ohio, and also since he went to California. Three of these meetings were held in the Lordsburg Church, of which he had charge for eight years. Three times the Southern District of California and Arizona elected him delegate to represent that District on the Standing Committee of the Church of the Brethren. While he is now engaged in growing oranges and lemons, he is not neglecting to do his share of preaching in his home congregation.

From the history of the Southern District of California, we make the following extract:

"Eld. England has a tone of sweet influence in his ready remarks. He bears away in his lines of argument many hearts on any given subject. He makes a good presiding officer, is

careful of people's feelings and views, even if arrogance lifts its head. He meets the combat of error bravely. His personal make-up is that of winsomeness, aptness, power of perception and love of home. He delights in associates who are gentle, kind and intelligent."

### **George N. Falkenstein**

George Nees Falkenstein, son of David and Mary (Nees) Falkenstein, was born July 16, 1859, in Springfield Township, York County, Pa. He is the grandson of Eld. Jacob Falkenstein, a noted physician and surgeon of his days. His paternal ancestors settled in colonial Pennsylvania as early as 1746, and part of the family remained in this Commonwealth. His maternal ancestors settled in York County, Pa., probably before 1700, and the estates of these early settlers are occupied today by their descendants. Many years before the Revolutionary War his ancestors became identified with the Church of the Brethren, and for six generations members of the family have been in the active ministry of that church.

He was born on the old Falkenstein homestead, but when he was seven years old his father died and his mother with her little family moved into the tenant house. At the age of fifteen his mother also died. This double loss made a profound impression on his young life. He was hired to relatives and returned to the farm. His early education was much interrupted and delayed. During one year he attended school only four days.

Having a strong desire for an education, at the age of nineteen, against the desire and advice of his relatives, he attended one term at the York County Academy, noted for its ante-Revolutionary reputation. About the second term at this academy he decided to become a teacher, and entered the Brethren's Normal (now Juniata) College, Pa., and placed himself under the instruction of Prof. J. M. Zuck. After three years he was graduated from this institution in 1882. The fol-

lowing year was spent in Oberlin College, Ohio, where he continued his studies in Latin and Greek and English literature. The following year was spent in Mount Morris College, Ill., and devoted to the study of English literature and science. The next three years were spent in teaching in Oregon and in Kansas, with one year of special work at Juniata College.

While attending Juniata College he was married in April, 1886, to Eva Shellenberger, of Covington, Ohio, and settled at Huntingdon, Pa. This union was blessed with three sons and three daughters.

While teaching in Kansas he was called to take charge of the department of science in Mount Morris College, Ill. To prepare for this special work he entered the University of Michigan and took a course in geology, botany, biology, and histology, this institution being specially prepared to give advanced instruction in these branches.

In the fall of 1889 he entered Mount Morris College as professor of science, which chair he occupied for four years. Although he had a full line of work in this department and large classes, yet he was also active in church and Sunday-school work, being superintendent of the large college Sunday-school. Here, in 1892, he was called to the ministry and ordained in 1899. The following year, being recommended by the General Mission Board, he was called by the mother church at Germantown, Pa., to be its regular pastor, and took charge of it in June of that year. He served the Germantown church eight years as its pastor. Then he was called to organize Elizabethtown College, Pa., and became its first principal Nov. 13, 1900. He remained at the head of this institution for two years, when his health broke down from overwork and he was obliged to resign. After regaining his health he engaged in mercantile business, but continued active in the ministry and in literary work.

While pastor of the church at Germantown, Pa., he had special facilities for the study of church history and espe-

cially the history of the Church of the Brethren. This enabled him to publish a 154-page octavo volume of the history of this church, which has found its way into many of the large libraries in the United States and in Europe. He wrote also a number of historical articles for the church papers and for magazines. He wrote the article on *The Mother Church at Germantown, Pa., and Her Children* for the *Two Centuries of the Church of the Brethren*. He was one of the writers and coeditor of *The History of the Church of the Brethren in Eastern Pennsylvania*, which was published officially by the Eastern District.

During the years 1916 to 1918 he taught in the State of Montana, that he might do some active church work in that large mission field. He has traveled extensively, preaching and assisting in organizing and building up churches.

### D. C. Flory

D. C. Flory, the founder and first president of Bridgewater College, was born near New Hope, Augusta County, Va., April 3, 1854. He attended public school and several sessions of high school near his home. In 1875 he entered the University of Virginia, where he spent three years of hard, painstaking work, chiefly along the lines of ancient languages and mathematics. He united with the church in August, 1877. During the session of 1878-9 he was a teacher in Juniata College. In the fall of 1879 he began a public high school at Beaver Creek Church, in Rockingham County, Va., at the urgent request of his many friends to start a school somewhere in the Shenandoah Valley. Feeling that he was well prepared for some specific work for the church, his friends now prevailed upon him to start a church school. So in the fall of 1880 he opened up the Spring Creek Normal School, which later developed into Bridgewater College. Prof. Flory remained at its head till 1886.

In 1880 he married Miss Katie Driver, of near New Hope.

In 1888 he was elected to the ministry, and in 1906 ordained to the eldership. During the last ten years of his life he was a trustee of Bridgewater College.

He gave a good deal of his time to the church, especially to evangelistic work, which made him well known in many parts of the Brotherhood. He frequently served on committees, both of the District and of the Annual Conference. He twice served on the Standing Committee.

"He was a man of very strong convictions, and there was never any uncertainty as to where he stood on any question. He possessed a dominating personality that made itself felt in any company. He was a strong man physically, and spoke his convictions with great physical exertion. He was, in many ways, an unusual character, and stamped his individuality upon all whom he met. He was generally held in high esteem. His nature was such as securely to grip the hearts of those who knew him, or else repel them from him."

For several years before his death his health began to fail, he having had two light paralytic strokes. He discontinued his evangelistic work for some time, yet in the fall of 1914 he went to Indiana to conduct several series of meetings. It was during this time that his death came, and very suddenly, too. He died Nov. 9, 1914, after having preached two sermons the previous day.

J. S. Flory.

### **John S. Flory, A. M., Ph. D., D. Litt.**

John Samuel Flory, son of Daniel and Susanna Flory, was born near Broadway, Rockingham County, Va., March 29, 1866. In his youth he was a student in the district school, and also spent three years in the Broadway Graded School, where he completed the high-school course and won the Peabody medal. In September, 1888, he entered Bridgewater College, remaining there two sessions. In 1889 he united with the Church of the Brethren, and in 1890-1 he attended the Ohio Northern University. Throughout the three following

years he was a student in Mount Morris College, Ill., where he received the degree of Bachelor of Literature. In June, 1894, and from that year until the spring of 1902, he was professor of English language and literature in Bridgewater College, which institution, in June, 1902, conferred upon him the degree of B. A.

In the fall of 1902 he entered the University of Virginia, where he made a brilliant record, which required scholastic talent of a high order, and achieved merited distinction. In 1903 he was the winner of the Kent descriptive essay prize and the Cabell scholarship, the last named being annually awarded to the man who is regarded by competent judges as the best general student in the school of English literature. During the session closing in 1904 he was assistant in English literature, editor-in-chief of the *University Magazine*, assistant editor of *College Topics*, and final president of the Washington Literary Society. He was awarded the medal for the best essay published in the *University Magazine* during the year, and was further honored by being elected to the Raven Senior Society, membership therein being a coveted prize and awarded solely upon qualifications of scholarship. Upon the publication of his thesis, in 1907, *Literary Activity of the Brethren in the Eighteenth Century*, he was awarded the degree of Ph. D. by the University of Virginia. His thesis is a book of over three hundred pages. Dr. Flory has at different times contributed articles to the journals of the Church of the Brethren. Papers over his name have also appeared in the *Southern Historical Magazine*, the *Sewanee Review*, and others.

In 1905 Dr. Flory returned to Bridgewater College in his former capacity of professor of English language and literature, and was elected to the office of vice-president of the college, which office he held until his call to the presidency in 1910. After his return to the college, the Bridgewater con-

gregation also elected him to the ministry in 1906. He was ordained to the eldership May 12, 1917.

To the requirements of the office of president he has made ample answer. Aided by a faculty that is learned and competent, and supported by a board of trustees with the best welfare of the college at heart, he has turned the college toward a new era of usefulness and prosperity with the highest aims of education as its goal. In addition to the activities previously mentioned, Dr. Flory has been otherwise busied as an instructor in summer institutes held at Winchester, Fredericksburg and Harrisonburg, Va. He is a member of the General Educational Board of the Church of the Brethren and a staff writer of the *Brethren Teachers' Monthly*.

Aug. 12, 1897, Dr. Flory was married to Miss Nannie Coppock, of Tippecanoe City, Ohio. She died July 20, 1898. He was again married, in 1908, to Miss Vinnie Mikesell, of Covington, Ohio. This union has been blessed with two sons and three daughters.

*Note.*—The above biography has been condensed from the *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*.

### **Isaac Vaughn Funderburgh, B. S. L., A. B.**

Son of Elder and Mrs. Jacob C. Funderburgh, was born at Stuart, Colo., Aug. 10, 1889. In the spring of 1906 the family moved to California, and in 1907 Isaac entered La Verne College, where he remained until the spring of 1915. He holds the following degrees: La Verne College, B. S. L., 1913, La Verne College, A. B., 1915, Pomona College, A. B., 1916 (*cum laude*), University of Southern California, A. M., 1917.

In addition to the work represented by the above degrees Prof. Funderburgh has taken considerable post-graduate work in the University of Southern California and the University of Chicago.

With the exception of two years, since 1913 he has been identified with La Verne College as a member of the



faculty. One year he was instructor in the academy, and one year he acted as head of the Bible Department. From 1917 to 1919 he served as business manager of the college and did some teaching also. Since 1919 he has been a full member of the faculty, occupying the position of professor of Sociology and Pedagogy. In the spring of 1921 he was elected president of the college to succeed Dr. S. J. Miller, and served in that capacity two years.

Prof. Funderburgh was elected to the ministry Oct. 13, 1909, in the La Verne Congregation, and was advanced to the second degree at the same place in 1911. On Oct. 1, 1916, he was ordained to the eldership.

For a number of years Prof. Funderburgh was the Christian Workers' Secretary for the District of Southern California and Arizona. Upon the organization of the Forward Movement, he was appointed Regional Director for California and Arizona. He is also chairman of the General Christian Workers' Board of the Church of the Brethren.

### **S. S. Garst, A. B., A. M., M. D.**

S. S. Garst, youngest son of Eld. Henry and Mary Garst, was born May 5, 1863, near Blountville, Sullivan County, Tenn. At the age of four years he learned the following couplet which he faithfully cherished.

"Where brothers and sisters meet,  
Quarrels should never come."

During the years following the Civil War, schooling was given in homœopathic doses and far between. At the age of five years he attended school a few days, and at the age of eight years a few days again. At the latter school, in 1871, on opening his "blue-backed speller," he found he did not recognize a single letter, but before the school closed that day he knew every one. In a few weeks he could read short sentences, and a week later he recited from memory, before an audience, "Harry and the Guide Post." From this date

until 1875 he did not average one month a year in school. During the next five years he attended fifteen months. About 1880 he attended three months under the efficient instruction of Prof. N. B. Sherfy. His entire training in the public schools extended a little over twenty months.

In 1880, at the age of seventeen, he began teaching, and taught five years. In 1881 he united with the Church of the Brethren. In 1885 he was united in marriage with Miss Rebecca May, of Jonesboro, Tenn.

From 1883 to 1886 he studied medicine under the careful direction of Dr. N. F. Dulaney, Sr., and attended medical lectures at Nashville, Tenn., in 1885 and 1886.

On his return from his medical course at Nashville he practiced medicine in his county until 1889. In 1889 and 1890 he attended lectures at Jefferson Medical College, where he graduated, *magna cum laude*, and received first prize, which gave him the appointment as chief of surgeon staff, Jefferson Medical College Hospital, where he attended the following summer and fall. He then took the examination and received the degree, M. D., entitling him to recognition at the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, London, England.

In 1890 and 1891 he practiced medicine at Chandlersville, Ohio. In August, 1891, he was elected president of Lordsbury (now La Verne) College, Calif. In this capacity he served two years.

In 1893 and 1894 he attended Washington College, Tenn., the oldest college west of the Alleghanies, and received the degrees A. B. and A. M. Soon after he was elected president of Ashland College, Ohio, but failing health compelled him to resign. He received his education with scarcely any financial aid, affording another example of the struggles through which our pioneer educators passed. He now resides in his beautiful farm home, among the hills and valleys of East Tennessee, and practices his chosen profession as much as his impaired health permits.

**Edward Frantz, A. M., D. D.**

Edward Frantz was born near New Carlisle, Ohio, June 21, 1868. His preparatory education was obtained in the country schools and in New Carlisle High School. In 1882 he united with the Church of the Brethren. In 1886 he entered Bridgewater College, Va., where he pursued his studies until 1890, when he entered Ohio Northern University, from which he received his A. M. degree.

December 24, 1890, he was united in marriage with Effie B. Wine, of Virginia. In 1891 he was elected to the ministry, and the year following was advanced to the second degree. From September, 1890, until June, 1892, he occupied the chair of mathematics in McPherson College, Kans., when he was granted leave of absence to attend the University of Chicago. Here he took Biblical literature as his major study. Returning to McPherson College, in 1895, he occupied the chair of Biblical literature and ancient languages. In 1897 he was ordained to the eldership. Upon the death of Pres. C. E. Arnold, in 1902, Prof. Frantz was elected to the presidency of that college, which position he occupied until 1910, when, on account of failing health, he resigned and took charge of a ranch in Southern California. In 1914 he was elected president of Lordsburg College, Calif. In 1915 he was elected office editor of the *Gospel Messenger*, the organ of the Church of the Brethren. He at once moved to Elgin, Ill., to take charge of his responsible position. McPherson College has honored him with a D. D. degree.

**James Z. Gilbert, A. M., Sc. D., LL. D.**

James Zacchæus Gilbert, son of Israel and Mary (Horning) Gilbert, was born Jan. 1, 1866, in a family of eleven children, on a small farm near North Manchester, Ind. He attended the district school and the Ogans Creek Church. At this church, during a series of meetings, James was received

into the Church of the Brethren at the age of twelve years. After finishing the grades in the public school he began teaching, at the age of seventeen years. He then went to Mount Morris College, Ill., intending to take a few months' instruction only. In the educational atmosphere of this institution his desire grew to know more, nor did he stop until he had completed the scientific, the Latin scientific, the commercial and the Bible courses.

His parents, having a large family to support, could render little assistance to James, and he was left to grapple with the obstacles to get an education. This seemed a difficulty, but proved a blessing in disguise. After one term at college, he taught school again and worked on the farm during vacation, until he secured enough money to reënter college. At college he did janitor work and acted as barber for the boys, to aid in paying his expenses. During his stay at Mount Morris he walked five miles each Sunday morning to superintend a Sunday-school in a little brick schoolhouse south of the college.

In the fall of 1891 he entered McPherson College, Kans., where he remained three years as a student and assistant teacher. While here he was called to the ministry and for two years had charge of the pastoral work of a church at Bridgeport, twenty miles north of McPherson College.

In the spring of 1894 he completed his college course and received the degree, Ph. B. During the summer session and the following year he attended the University of Kansas and received the A. M. degree in 1895. In September of the same year he became principal of the high school at Belleville, Kans., where he remained two years.

While at Mount Morris he became acquainted with Miss Hattie Yoder, a student from Iowa. This acquaintance ripened into friendship, which culminated in marriage at Holmesville, Nebr., Dec. 25, 1896.

After closing his work at the Belleville High School, he

again entered the University of Kansas for original research and post-graduate work. There he spent one year, and then accepted a professorship in Plattsburg College, Mo., where he remained two years, and then was called to Daleville College, Va., as president of that institution.

After serving Daleville College three years in the capacity of its president, he moved to Los Angeles, Calif., and since 1904 he has been instructor of biology in the high school of Los Angeles.

Prof. Gilbert is one of the elders in the First Church of the Brethren in Los Angeles. He is engaged almost every Sunday in the year, lecturing or preaching somewhere in the District of Southern California.

During recent years he has spent his spare time in scientific research work. In 1908, in company with Dr. Harry Hager, one of his students, he discovered and identified the La Brea fossil beds in Los Angeles County as prehistoric. He did much research work on these, and made other discoveries in the State. As a result of papers published by him, describing the specimens found by him and of his research work, McPherson College, Kans., at its commencement exercises in 1918, conferred on Prof. Gilbert the degree of Doctor of Science, and in the same spring Mount Morris College, Ill., conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

### **W. C. Hanawalt, A. M.**

William Cyrus Hanawalt, son of George and Barbara (Replogle) Hanawalt, was born near McVeytown, Mifflin County, Pa., June 24, 1869. Before he was quite four years old his mother died, and he was taken in charge by his uncle, John Snyder, of Bedford County, Pa. Here he grew up on a farm and attended the district school until he was fifteen years of age, when he started to carve out his own fortune. He hired himself to a farmer at ten dollars a month and

board, plus two dollars during July and August. He attended a normal school, which prepared its students for teaching. He took the examination and passed, and taught his first school at the age of 16-17 years. He again entered a normal school, to prepare himself better, and then was elected principal of a graded school. Next he became principal of the schools of the town of Woodbury. At the age of nineteen he united with the Church of the Brethren.

He entered the Normal College (now Juniata College) at Huntingdon, Pa., in 1890, and was graduated from the normal English course, along with a Bible course, in 1892. He returned in 1893 and completed the diploma course. He was then elected principal of the schools at Roaring Spring, Pa. This position he held four years, and then went back to Juniata College and took a year of post-graduate work.

In 1897 he was elected to the ministry, and the same year he became principal of the city high school of Hollidaysburg, Pa., which position he held two years. In 1898 he was married to Miss Lucy May Pressel, of Roaring Spring, Pa. In 1899 he was elected principal of the Derry city schools, without applying for the position, which he held three years. He felt that he was drifting away from church work which he dearly loved, and was considering how he might better serve the church, when he observed a notice in the *Messenger* that Lordsburg College (now La Verne), Calif., would close indefinitely in June, 1901. He felt that this must not be, and entered into correspondence with the managers of that school.

Since 1891, when La Verne College was started, there were deficits to be paid each year which the promoters of the college paid for ten years. At last they became tired when the prospect of making the school permanent became gloomy, and they decided to stop the school. Prof. Hanawalt thought this must not be. He went to California and leased the buildings and grounds for five years. He agreed to carry all the financial responsibility, which before had been divided

among a number of wealthy promoters. He received no encouragement from any source. It was the critical period in the history of the school. He left a lucrative position to assume one of hardship and little pay. With faith in Providence and a willingness to make any necessary sacrifice that would insure a college for the Church of the Brethren on the Pacific coast, he opened school in September, 1902, with three students. This was the turning point of the school. From that day on the progress has been steady. The second quarter opened with fourteen students and the year ended with nearly thirty.

Believing that the campus was too small for future requirements, he bought three city blocks, making the present campus about twenty acres as the result of his foresight.

After faithfully completing his five years' lease, he was employed one more year as president of the college, and then entered Stanford University in 1908, remaining one year. Next he entered the University of Southern California, at Los Angeles, the second year, from which in June, 1910, he received the degree of A. M. From there he went to the University at Berkeley for the Ph. D. degree, finished all the work and was elected a candidate for that degree upon his presenting a thesis which he was writing, entitled "The Renaissance of the Brethren." To gather the material for this thesis, he traveled over twelve thousand miles among the members of the church. When he had nearly completed his work his house burned and his thesis with it, but he saved his notes and hopes some day to rewrite the thesis and receive his diploma. He now retired to a farm.

In 1909 his first wife died, and in 1912 he was married to Miss Pearl Turner, of Iowa. In 1915 he bought a farm at McFarland, Calif., where he makes his home. Here he spends a strenuous life. In addition to his domestic affairs he is president of the Local Farm Bureau, a member of the executive committee of the great irrigation ditch of Kern



County, and was recently appointed one of the commissioners to appraise all the property of the second largest counties in the State of California, having an area larger than the States of Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Delaware combined, having 8,100 square miles. His salary is \$300 per month and expenses paid.

### **Elder Daniel Hays**

Daniel Hays was born in Grant County, W. Va., May 16, 1839. He said concerning himself: "Being physically weak and unpromising, my parents gave me special educational advantages, instructing me at home in the rudiments of spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic." He attended a family school, conducted by an Englishman, and the public schools. At the age of seventeen he attended West Union Academy. He next took a course in Greek and Latin in Pennsylvania under Prof. Schaeffer, of Gettysburg College. He began teaching public school before he was twenty. He spent the time during the Civil War in studying and teaching. He united with the Church of the Brethren in 1862, and was elected to the ministry in 1867. In 1872 he married Miss Sarah H. C. Myers, of Moores Store, Va., and from that time he made his home in that State. In 1879, in the Flat Rock Congregation, he was ordained to the eldership. In 1882 he became one of the trustees of Bridgewater College and also vice-president. He taught elocution and had charge of the business department during one session. In 1886 he was chosen principal and business manager, but gave up the work at the close of the session.

He represented his District a number of times on the Standing Committee of the General Conference and on important committees. For twenty years he was a member of the advisory committee of the *Gospel Messenger*.

**Emanuel B. Hoff, A. M., B. D., D. S. Lt.**

Emanuel Buechley Hoff, son of John and Mary Hoff, was born near Smithville, Ohio, Dec. 21, 1860. In 1877, at the age of seventeen, he united with the Church of the Brethren. Besides his common-school course of instruction he received instruction in an academy at Waterloo, Iowa. In 1882 and 1883 he taught common school. He then entered Mount Morris College, Ill., where he studied from 1883 to 1886. In 1884 he was elected to the ministry and was also married the same year to Miss Anna Gockley, who died in 1891.

From 1886 to 1893, in addition to his ministerial work, he pursued an extensive course of private Bible and theological study. In 1894 he was married to Miss Ida Wagner, a student of Mount Morris College. From 1895 to 1897 he had charge of the Des Moines Church of the Brethren as its pastor. In 1897 he entered the Divinity School of the Chicago University, where he remained until 1899, when he was elected to fill the chair of dean of the Bible School at Manchester College, Ind. In 1901-2 he took a tour through Europe, Palestine, and Egypt. In 1902-3 he was engaged in local Bible school work. During 1903-4 he was found again in the Divinity School of Chicago University. In 1904-5 he was pastor of the First Church of the Brethren in Chicago, Ill. In 1905 Bethany Bible School was started by A. C. Wieand and E. B. Hoff in the home of the latter, and ever since he has been one of the principal instructors in that institution.

In 1914 he received the degree of A. M. from Manchester College, and of B. D. from the University of Chicago. In 1917 the degree of Doctor of Sacred Literature was conferred upon him by Bethany Bible School.

As an author he has written the Bible work of the two books, entitled, *Training the Sunday School Teacher*, Vols. I and II, authorized by the Sunday School Board of the Church of the Brethren. He is the author of *The Message of the Book of Revelation*.

**Frank F. Holsopple, B. E., M. S.**

Frank Ferry Holsopple was born Jan. 13, 1866, near the town of Indiana, Indiana County, Pa. His father, Eld. Joseph Holsopple, was a minister, teacher, and farmer, and lived on the little homestead for forty-five years. His mother was Catharine Lehman Holsopple, daughter of Eld. Christian Lehman. She was a woman of unusual ability and was held in the highest esteem by all the country folk of the community.

Frank was the third child of a family of eleven children. His early education was secured in the country schools of that primitive community. From his early boyhood he expressed his desire to become a teacher and at the age of seventeen he was licensed to teach. During the vacations he attended the local Teachers' Normal Schools. He also attended Purchase Line Academy and later the Indiana State Normal School. He taught his first school in 1883-4. Feb. 26, 1887, he united with the Church of the Brethren, and on the second day of June of that year he was elected to the ministry by his home church, the Manor.

Realizing the need of additional training to prepare for his work in the ministry, in April, 1889, he entered the Brethren's Normal College at Huntingdon, Pa. In June, 1891, he graduated from the Normal English course with the degree of Bachelor of English. One more year he remained in this institution, as a substitute teacher, and to pursue advanced work. Sept. 1, 1892, he became pastor of the Amwell Church at Sergeantsville, N. J.

Oct. 5, 1892, he married Miss Grace Quinter, the youngest daughter of Eld. James Quinter. They remained in charge of the work at Amwell until October, 1895, when they responded to a call from the Parker Ford Church, in Chester County, Pa. While in this pastorate he entered the graduate school of the University of Pennsylvania and continued his studies for a part of two years, also holding the position of

principal in the Phoenixville High School. Under the direction of Lebanon Valley College he completed his work to secure the degree of Master of Science in 1901.

After an absence of nine years the trustees of the Brethren's Normal College, now Juniata College, Pa., called him to take charge of the department of English. He spent the summer vacation of 1904 at Harvard University, taking special work in English. While a teacher of English in Juniata College he did much work as instructor in teachers' institutes.

For a number of years he had taken an active part in the growing temperance movement, and in 1914 he accepted an invitation to take the superintending of the Harrisburg, Pa., District, under the Anti-Saloon League. This took him away, as he thought, temporarily, from his chosen work of the schoolroom. The change lasted three years instead of one, as originally planned. After the temperance propaganda had progressed to a point that a constitutional amendment was passed by the National Congress, and only ratification by the States remained, he felt at liberty to return to his chosen field of work, and in June, 1917, he accepted the presidency of Blue Ridge College, New Windsor, Md., and assumed charge of the work the 1st of September following. He held this position two years.

Two great passions lie at the basis of all his work. One is the deep interest in the welfare of young people and their proper education to meet the responsibilities of life, and the other is that the church may develop along lines that will make it a power for righteousness in the world. To this he cheerfully dedicates his life.

### **William I. T. Hoover, A. M., Ph. D., LL. D.**

W. I. T. Hoover was born March 8, 1869, at Dayton, Ohio. He united with the Church of the Brethren in November, 1891, at Mount Morris, Ill.; was elected to the ministry in the West Dayton Church, Ohio, March, 1892, and in the

same year was united in marriage with Miss Carrie May Yundt at Mount Morris, Ill.

He was a student at Mount Morris College, Ill., four years, and one year at Wittenberg College, Ohio. He spent three years at De Pauw University, Ind., from which he received the degree of Ph. B. and A. M., and the degree of Ph. D. from Central University in 1911. He served as pastor of the West Dayton Church of the Brethren two years.

From 1899 to 1901 he was president of Lordsburg (La Verne) College, Calif. From 1901 to 1906 he was professor in Manchester College, Ind.; from 1906 to 1909, professor in Bridgewater College, Va.; and from 1909 to 1912 in Blue Ridge College, Md. It was he who suggested the name which the college now bears.

In 1912 he accepted the position of dean of La Verne College, Calif., and professor of philosophy and social science. Several times has been offered to him the presidency of the college, which he would not accept.

Since teaching in the colleges in the Church of the Brethren every year since one, he has taught and lectured in the mid-winter Bible Institutes, and for a number of years he has delivered addresses at Sunday-school, ministerial, and educational meetings.

For two years he was vice-president of a Los Angeles County Sunday School Association, and has been elected for a four-year term on the executive committee of the Southern California State Sunday School Association.

He has been actively associated for four years with the Los Angeles County Y. M. C. A. work, and is frequently called on to act as judge in interscholastic high-school debates. He is an influential participant in the Pomona, Calif., Valley School Men's Club.

He is well recommended from all the colleges where he has taught. Manchester College, Ind., conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

**D. W. Kurtz, A. M., B. D., D. D.**

Daniel Webster Kurtz, son of Eld. John and Mary Kurtz, was born near Hartville, Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 9, 1879. He was the youngest of twelve children. Besides attending the district school, he was a student one term at the Ohio University at Ada, in 1897. In 1898 he entered Mount Union College, at Alliance, Ohio, where he finished the freshman and sophomore studies. For three years he taught school in winter and attended college in summer. His wages for teaching he gave to his father until he was twenty-one years old, according to family custom. At the college he paid his expenses by work.

In 1899 he united with the Church of the Brethren, being baptized by his father. In 1902 he entered Juniata College, Pa., where he was elected to the ministry in 1904 and graduated in 1905 with the degree of A. B.

From Juniata College he entered Yale University, where he spent three years, receiving the degree of B. D., *magna cum laude*, and A. M. in 1908. At Yale he won a number of prizes—five fifty-dollar prizes, one of forty dollars, and three of twenty-five dollars. He paid his expenses by work. He also won the fellowship of seven hundred dollars, which took him to the universities of Germany.

He studied at Leipzig University during the summer of 1908, in Berlin in the winter of 1908-9, and in the summer of 1909 at Marburg. During vacations he traveled through Southern Germany, Switzerland, Italy as far as Rome, then to Paris, Belgium, Holland, England, and Scotland.

He returned to America in 1909, and was married Sept. 7 to Miss Ethel Lenora Wheeler, of Monroe, Conn. She is a descendant of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, and was born and reared in the old homestead which was settled in 1668 by her ancestors.

In 1909-10 Dr. Kurtz taught Greek and Latin in Juniata College, and received his degree of D. D. from that institution in 1911.

In 1910 he went to Philadelphia and took charge of the First Church of the Brethren as its pastor. Here he spent four very busy and successful years, closing his pastorate in 1914.

In 1913 Dr. Kurtz and wife made a trip to the Orient, visiting Egypt, Palestine, Damascus, N. Syria, Asia Minor, Turkey, Greece, and Italy, and attended the World's Sunday School Convention at Zurich, Switzerland; then visited Germany, Paris, Belgium, England, and Scotland.

In January, 1914, the trustees of McPherson College elected Dr. Kurtz president of that institution. July 1 of that year he entered actively upon his work as president, traveling and soliciting money and students. At the District Meeting of Southwest Kansas in October of that year nearly nine thousand dollars was raised and a debt paid which was resting on McPherson College. His next step was to get the college on the standard list, a sufficient number of properly qualified professors on the faculty, and the necessary \$200,000 endowment.

During the eight years of his presidency, to date, all back debts have been lifted from the college, the ladies' home (Arnold Hall) and a new heating plant have been built, about three thousand volumes added to the library, and the college placed on the standardized list, while the hearty support of the church was secured and one of the finest science halls built west of the Mississippi.

In 1915 the General Conference of the Church of the Brethren elected Dr. Kurtz a member of the Educational Board of the Church, of which Board he is president. Twice he represented his District as member of the Standing Committee of General Conference, and recently was elected president of the State Sunday School Association of Kansas; also one of the vice presidents of the International Sunday School Association.

As an author he has written *The Fundamental Doctrines of Faith, Nineteen Centuries of the Christian Church*, and the



first part of a book on *Doctrines*, published by the Sunday School Board of the Church of the Brethren. He has been also a contributing editor of the *Gospel Messenger*.

### **Lewis Kimmel, A. M.**

Lewis Kimmel, son of Tobias and Barbara Kimmel, was born Oct. 19, 1836, near Derry, in Westmoreland County, Pa. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Armstrong County, near Elderton, where Lewis lived during the rest of his life. He united with the Church of the Brethren in 1854 and was called to the ministry in 1859. In early life his opportunities for getting an education were indifferent, but he attended Alleghany College, at Meadville, Pa., from which he was graduated in 1859. The same year he was married to Miss Elizabeth Wells.

He was a strong advocate of Sunday-schools, and in 1860, with J. Kelso, opened a Sunday-school in the Plum Creek Church, of which he was also the first minister. He taught twelve successive winters in the public schools and also several select schools.

In 1874, assisted by Howard Miller, he started Plum Creek Normal School, which was successful, but when Juniata College was opened in 1876, at Huntingdon, Pa., he took an interest in that school, donating his library to it.

After his ordination to the eldership he had the oversight of two congregations for several years. He held a number of successful series of meetings and frequently represented his congregation at the District Meetings. He represented the Western District of Pennsylvania at the General Conference at Lanark, Ill., in 1880. He served as a member of the District Mission Board, and was a liberal contributor to mission work. He died near Elderton, Pa., Aug. 9, 1907.

### **Quincy Leckrone, A. M.**

Quincy Leckrone was born in Perry County, Ohio, April 11, 1863. He attended public school until twenty-one years

of age, and then taught public school three years, after which he attended the Ohio Central College. He graduated in 1889 with the degree of B. S. and in 1891 with the degree of A. M., and the same year was elected vice-president and secretary of that institution, serving in that capacity and in teaching for several years.

In 1891 he was elected to the ministry in the Jonathan Creek Church, Ohio, and in 1892 he became its pastor. In that capacity he served the church twelve years. During this time the congregation increased so that two other congregations could be formed in the original territory, namely, Greenwood and Goshen, each of which also he served.

In 1896 he was married to Miss Edith Fickel, of Mount Perry, Ohio. In 1897 he held a debate with Eld. Thomas Martin, a Disciple minister, discussing the subjects of baptism, feet-washing, the Lord's supper, and the communion. This debate lasted four days and was largely attended.

During the greater part of the time when he was pastor of the Jonathan Creek Church he was also actively engaged in school work, teaching and superintending public schools; also in organizing the Collegiate Institute at Smithville, Ohio, in 1898, besides teaching in Twin City Normal School at Danville, Ohio.

He served two terms on the county board of school examiners, and spent much time in visiting schools and in delivering institute and commencement addresses.

In 1910 he accepted the pastorate of the Royersford Church, Pa., which he served four years. In 1916 he took charge of the First Church of the Brethren in Ashland, Ohio. During the time of his ministry he delivered over 2,400 sermons and over 600 lectures and temperance addresses, and for a number of years engaged in Chautauqua work.

### **S. N. McCann, M. E., A. B.**

Samuel N. McCann was born Dec. 25, 1858, in Upshur

County, W. Va. His parents were of the sturdy, hard-working class, and from them he inherited a strong body and mind. His mother was of New England Puritan stock, and imparted to him a profoundly religious nature. With his parents he attended church regularly, and at the age of fourteen was received into the Church of the Brethren. At eighteen he was elected to the ministry, and in 1894 was ordained to the eldership.

His educational advantages were very meager, yet with his determination to obtain an education, by self improvement, he was enabled to teach school at the age of nineteen. During the next two years he attended school in summer and taught in winter. In 1880 he started on foot for Juniata College, Pa., carrying all his belongings in a valise. In 1883 he graduated from the normal English department, receiving the degree of B. E.

In 1884 he was called to the Virginia Normal School, now Bridgewater College, where he taught two years, and then was engaged as a missionary in the frontiers of Missouri, Kentucky, West Virginia, and Arkansas. Here he spent two years in strenuous work, averaging more than a sermon a day for the two years.

In 1889 he became financial agent for Bridgewater College, and in 1892 he was again an instructor in that institution. In 1893 he was selected to lift the college out of a burdensome debt which threatened its very life. In this capacity he was very successful and also secured a considerable endowment for the school.

In order to prepare himself to take charge of the Bible department at Bridgewater College, in 1895 he entered the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, Ky., where he spent two years and completed Old Testament interpretation, systematic theology, homiletics, junior Greek, junior Hebrew, polemic theology and parliamentary law.

In 1897 the General Mission Board of the Church of

the Brethren selected him as a missionary to India. The year following he was married at Bulsar to Miss Elizabeth Gibbel, another missionary from Pennsylvania. After mastering the language, he was located at Anklesvar, a new station, as his headquarters, but his work extended to Raj Pipla State, also, and among the Bhils. An account of his ten years' strenuous work reads like a romance. When the bubonic plague came, and the inhabitants who could do so fled from the country, he stood by his post and cared for the sick and dying. Nothing deterred him from administering to the sick and needy, which made him greatly beloved. At one time it was supposed he himself was a victim of the plague, and the grave was already dug to bury him, but the Lord ordered it otherwise. When the dreadful famine came, in 1905, it was his time to come home on furlough, but he refused to come while his services were so greatly needed. Sending his wife and son home, he remained three years longer, to care for the many orphans who were left in his charge. Under the strain of his labors his health broke down and he was obliged to return to America.

After recuperating, he accepted the position of traveling secretary for the General Mission Board, to preach missionary sermons and secure endowments, in which capacity he was very successful. In 1909 Bridgewater College again called him to the chair of Biblical literature and theology, also taking part in conducting Bible Institutes. In spite of a chronic ailment, contracted in India, and his busy life, he succeeded in finishing his college course and receiving the degree of A. B.

In 1913 he represented his District on the Standing Committee of the General Conference and served as its secretary. As an author he wrote a book on the *Beatitudes*, one on *Christ Our Righteousness* and prepared the manuscript for a volume on *Spirit Ministrations*.

During his vacation in 1917 he went to North Dakota, where he held two successful revivals and gave up the third because he was not strong enough to preach. As a final effort

to regain his health he was induced to fast forty days, with apparent success, but a sudden complication set in, which caused his death Aug. 24, 1917.

### **E. A. Miller, A. M.**

E. A. Miller is a native of East Tennessee and a graduate of Milligan College, of that State. When the Mountain Normal School was started at Hylton, Va., in 1882, he became one of its teachers. In the session of 1886-7 he taught in Bridgewater College, Va., and in the fall of 1887 he was elected president of that institution, which office he held until the fall of 1888, when he withdrew from the college until 1890, when he resumed the presidency. He held this office until 1892, when he was elected president of La Verne College, Calif. This position he filled until 1899, when he resigned and engaged in the practice of law in the city of Los Angeles, Calif., where he is now located.

### **Elder James Carson Miller**

James Carson Miller was born March 18, 1861, near Moores Store, Shenandoah County, Va., reared on a farm, and instructed in the public schools. He finished his first term of teaching school the day he was eighteen. He entered Mount Morris College, Ill., in 1880, and completed the Latin scientific course, and in the spring of 1883 taught in Bridgewater College. In the term of 1883-4 he again attended Mt. Morris College. In the summer and fall of 1884 he studied shorthand in North Indiana Normal School, and the session of 1884-5 he spent in the University of Virginia.

In the spring of 1886 he was elected principal of Virginia Normal (now Bridgewater College). After four months more in the North Indiana Normal, he was employed as stenographer in Lincoln, Nebr. At the Brethren's Annual Conference in May, 1887, at Ottawa, Kans., he united with the

Church of the Brethren. Sept. 1, 1889, he was married to Miss Ida May Smith, of Nebraska.

Prof. Miller's work for Bridgewater College was done from 1892 to 1901, when he taught mathematics and science. For several years he had charge also of the commercial department and served a number of years as trustee.

In 1897 he was called to the ministry. Since 1901 he has been living on his farm near Moores Store, but he gives much of his time to evangelistic work and to executive work on the Mission Board of the second District of Virginia.

### **Jacob Gibbel Meyer, Pd. B., A. M., Ph. D.**

Jacob G. Meyer, who entered upon the duties of his office as president of Elizabethtown College in September, 1921, received his childhood education in the rural schools of Lebanon County, Pa., where he was born March 16, 1884, near the town of Fredericksburg. He attended Mount Zion High School during the three years, 1897-1900.

At the early age of ten he had given his heart to God, and just as he left high school, aged sixteen, Elizabethtown College opened its doors to him as an inducement to make his education henceforth distinctly Christian. With the exception of one term, during which he taught school at Ronks, in Lancaster County, he spent most of the time from 1901 to 1907 beneath the shelter of Alpha Hall. Before the close of this period he had become a member of the college faculty, having completed the Pd. B. course in 1905.

The thirst for knowledge lured him on, and Prof. Meyer worked his way to a college diploma during the three years from 1907 to 1910 at Franklin and Marshall College, in Lancaster City. During this period, as well as before and after, he spent many of his summers at the New York and Philadelphia Universities, Columbia and Pennsylvania, where his mind was broadened by contact with city life, and his intellect was sharpened by the instruction of noted scholars. He spent

two summers at the University of Pennsylvania and four at Columbia University before 1915, when he received his Master's degree at the latter place. The major part of his graduate work before 1915 was chosen in the field of the physical sciences, but after 1915 it was taken in the department of education at Teachers' College, Columbia University.

After he had finished his course at Franklin and Marshall College, namely, in 1910, Prof. Meyer settled down to home life, marrying Miss Anna Royer, of Denver, Pa. She has been his faithful companion in all the struggles of his life. Prof. Meyer never forgot the religious vows he made in his tender years. He was an active, dependable worker in the church, was elected to the ministry in March, 1911, and ordained to the eldership seven years later.

Before settling permanently at Elizabethtown, Prof. Meyer spent a year at Millersville State Normal School as instructor of classes in mathematics and in methods of teaching, coming to College Hill in 1911. Here he taught physics, chemistry, and Greek until 1916. Then came an interruption of one year, during which he taught in Horace Mann School for Boys, a demonstration school belonging to Teachers' College in Columbia University, New York City. Returning to Elizabethtown College he filled the chair of education and psychology, which place had become vacant by the resignation of Dr. D. C. Reber.

He became the author of a book entitled *Arithmetic Review*, which is filled with carefully-chosen practice problems and whose usefulness is not to be measured by its size. Another book, entitled *Molecular Magnitudes*, was the outgrowth of his interest in science and an evidence of his originality of thought. His activity in religious work prompted him to write an exposition of the Sermon on the Mount.

During all this time Prof. Meyer has evinced traits of aggressiveness, enthusiasm, and untiring diligence. He is resourceful as an executive and decisive in his actions; yet



ever open to advice, and withal conscientious in all his dealings with fellow-workers and with students. Another saving trait is the habit of dismissing all vexations of the moment with a hearty laugh. Whether it be the recreation hour or the more serious affairs of life, where the clash of opinions bids passions rise, Prof. Meyer has always played the game energetically but fairly. He asks no favors; calls on every one to do his duty; and recognizes merit wherever he finds it.

In the spring of 1921 he was elected president of Elizabethtown College, but consented merely to be the acting executive for the remainder of the school year. When the time came to organize the work for 1921-1922, the board of trustees again requested him to accept the presidency, and Prof. Meyer agreed to become the leader of the institution.

Adapted from a biography written by a fellow-teacher,  
Jacob S. Harley.

### **Elder D. L. Miller**

Daniel L. Miller was born Oct. 5, 1841, near Hagerstown, Md. He was received into the Church of the Brethren, Feb. 22, 1863. He was married to Elizabeth Talley, of Philadelphia, Pa., in 1868. He moved to Polo, Ill., and engaged in the mercantile business, in which he was very successful.

When Mount Morris College, Ill., was secured by the Brethren, he sold his store in Polo and bought an interest in this college. He was elected a member of the board of trustees and became business manager of the institution. When Pres. Stein forsook the college, in 1881, D. L. Miller was obliged to assume the duties of its president, which position he held for two years and then made his first trip to Europe.

In 1884 he was appointed a member of the Mission Board of the Church of the Brethren, most of the time serving as its chairman until 1913, when he resigned and was elected for life as an advisory member.

When the *Brethren at Work* was about to fail financially, he sold his interest in Mount Morris College, bought an interest in this paper (now the *Messenger*), and was elected its office editor. Afterwards was made editor-in-chief, which office he held to the end of life. In 1886 he started the *Brethren's Sunday School Quarterly*, engaging S. Z. Sharp to prepare the lessons.

In 1888 he was elected to the ministry, and ordained in 1890. He had ever since been closely related to the Church of the Brethren and to its General Conference. In 1891 he was elected a member of the Standing Committee and served as its writing clerk at the Meeting at Hagerstown, Md., also at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, in 1892; at Decatur, Ill., in 1895; at Ottawa, Kans., in 1896; at Burlington Park, Ill., in 1898. He was moderator of the General Conference in 1900 at North Manchester, Ind., and at Harrisburg, Pa., in 1902. He served on many special committees appointed by General Conference. He was chairman of the committee to revise and publish the minutes of the Conference; also chairman to revise the hymn book and hymnal of the Church of the Brethren.

He traveled quite extensively, having made six trips to Palestine; three to India; visited South Africa, Johannesburg, Pretoria and other places of interest in that country. He visited Japan, China and the Hawaiian Islands twice, and made two trips around the globe. He crossed the Atlantic twelve times, the Pacific twice, and the equator four times.

He was the author of a number of books, among which are *Europe and Bible Lands*; *Wanderings in Bible Lands*; *Girdling the Globe*; *The Seven Churches of Asia*; *Eternal Verities*; *The Other Half of the Globe*; *Some Who Led*, besides many articles for the *Messenger*.

He visited and preached to more than five hundred churches. During late years he devoted his time to evangelistic work and lecturing on Bible Lands, in which he was

quite successful, being greeted everywhere by large audiences. He fell asleep in Jesus June 7, 1921.

**J. E. Miller, A. M., LL. D.**

John Ezra Miller was born March 13, 1865, near Milledgeville, Carroll County, Ill. His early education was obtained in the public school. In 1878, at the age of thirteen, he united with the Church of the Brethren, and in his home congregation he was elected to the ministry. He attended Mount Morris College, Ill., during the term of 1884-5, and then taught public school for two terms. In 1887 he again entered Mount Morris College and finished the academic course in 1890 and the seminary course in 1892. The same year he entered the University of Michigan, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1894. In August of that year he was married to Jeanette Blough, of Waterloo, Iowa. From 1894 to 1900 he was a professor in Mount Morris College, teaching Latin and Greek.

In 1900 he entered the University of Illinois, and received the degree of Master of Arts in 1902. From 1900 to 1904 he taught Latin and Greek in the Academy of the University of Illinois. In 1904 he was elected president of Mount Morris College, which position he held until 1915, when he resigned and assumed the position of editor of the Church of the Brethren's Sunday-school department, connected with the Brethren Publishing House, located at Elgin, Ill. He also was elected Sunday School Secretary for said church.

The honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Mount Morris College in 1912. In addition to his educational work, he did not neglect to take his share in the work of the ministry and was ordained to the eldership in 1907.

In 1911 he and his wife traveled in Europe and in 1919 he accompanied a Relief Commission to the Near East where

he studied conditions from Cairo to Constantinople. He is the author of *With Williams Our Secretary*.

**Samuel J. Miller, A. M., L. H. D.**

Samuel J. Miller was born in La Grange County, Indiana, Dec. 2, 1863. His early education was confined to the public school, and restricted by parental supervision. At the age of eighteen, he with his parents, came to McPherson County, Kans. Here his time was divided between working on the farm, teaching public school and clerking in a store.

In March, 1889, he entered McPherson College, Kans., which he attended at intervals until 1895 when he was graduated with the degree of A. B. by working his own way to this end.

He next entered the University of Kansas from which he received the degree of A. M. in 1897. The degree of L. H. D. was conferred on him by McPherson College.

Soon after his graduation from the university he was married to Modena Hutchison. The next two years were spent in California, the first as a teacher in Lordsburg College and the second as principal of a school at Redlands.

In the summer of 1899 he returned to Kansas, under an engagement as field worker for McPherson College. After a year in this work, he entered the faculty of the college as professor of English, which position he filled most acceptably for the next seven years. In addition to his service as a teacher, his marked success as a solicitor of students in summer vacations, and his self-sacrificing interest in the welfare of the college, made him a very valuable factor in the growth of the institution.

Hoping that a temporary change to business pursuits would enable him to recuperate his somewhat broken health, and also with a view of doing some further university study, in the spring of 1907 he secured a leave of absence. This was

later extended until it was the fall of 1910 when he returned to his position in McPherson College, after having spent a summer in the University of Chicago. For two more years he gave himself unreservedly to the interests of the college, during one of these filling the responsible position of acting president.

Finally, in 1912, his health gave way and he was compelled to give up his position. He went to California, bought a tract of land near Lindsay, which he improved, and by hard manual labor recovered his health. In January, 1915, he delivered a series of lectures at La Verne College, during the Bible Institute, at which time he was elected president of the college. He accepted the responsibility, and the following summer, after "brushing up" in the University of California, entered upon his duties as head of the institution in which, eighteen years before, he had begun his work in the field of higher education. This position he filled in a highly acceptable manner until 1921, when he resigned to accept the chair of English in La Verne College.

For many years Pres. Miller has been a leader in church and Sunday-school activities. He united with the Church of the Brethren in 1890, and in the following year was elected to the ministry. In 1899 he was ordained to the eldership. He has served his local congregation as elder-in-charge, and has represented his District on the Standing Committee of the General Conference. For a number of years he was Sunday-school Secretary for the church in the Western District of Kansas, and a member of the executive committee of the Kansas State Sunday School Association. He was also a member of the Sunday School Advisory Committee of the General Conference, an organization which later developed into the present General Sunday School Board.

The qualities which have gone into the making of Pres. Miller's successful career are many, for he is a well-rounded, well-balanced man, but none is more characteristic than the

one which is most forcibly, if not most elegantly, expressed by the simple Anglo-Saxon word, grit. Follow him through his early struggles in securing an education, the business reverses which he later encountered, and finally, his heroic fight to restore his shattered health, and you will find in that little monosyllable the key of his success. And that same quality, joined to his natural abilities, well sharpened by scholastic culture and by the effective, if not always kind, tuition of experience, guarantees a like success in presiding over the destinies of La Verne College.

Edward Frantz.

**T. S. Moherman, B. S. L., B. D., D. D.**

Tully S. Moherman was born at Ashland, Ohio, Feb. 27, 1864. He was next to the youngest in a family of thirteen children.

At the age of thirteen, Tully, as he was familiarly known, united with the Church of the Brethren, being for a number of years the youngest member of the congregation. His first opportunity to attend Sunday-school was at the age of six years, when attendance with bare feet was quite common. At the age of fifteen years he became the teacher of a class of small boys, and has been a teacher in the Sunday-school with but few brief exceptions ever since. At the age of eighteen he was elected superintendent, which position he filled continuously for a period of eleven years, and during this time he taught a class of young ladies.

At the age of twenty-two he was called to the ministry. This call he accepted with great reluctance. He fought against his own conscience and the advice of his friends, but to no avail. Seven years later he was ordained to the full ministry.

The domestic part of his life began at the age of twenty-three, when he was married to Miss Ella J. Johnston, of his home community. This marriage grew into a happy home of four children. The subject of this sketch has often said

that the encouragement and self-sacrificing devotion of his wife, under trying circumstances, has done more than all other human helps combined in his ministerial and educational career, not only in the service itself, but in the sacrifices necessary in securing an education for service. He declares that "to her belongs the earthly credit for any good that has come from my life."

His educational career began in a country school. From 1879-81 he attended Ashland College, then belonging to the Church of the Brethren. From 1893 to 1895 he attended Mount Morris College, Ill. During 1895 to 1897 he took the junior and senior studies at Wooster University, Ohio. In 1898-9 he attended Juniata College, Pa., resuming his Bible studies, which he had omitted until he had finished certain university work. Up to this time he received the degrees B. S. L., B. D., D. D.

Though in his school days he had in mind a training that would fit him for church work, yet the field of education was the first to claim his services. To this needy field he devoted the best part of his life, making sacrifices for Christian education which only he and his family could properly describe. Up to the time of this writing, 1919, he has spent sixteen years in educational work: five years at Manchester, Ind., two years at Canton, Ohio, two years at Bridgewater College, Va., and from 1911 he has been president of Daleville College, Va. It should be said of him that he always bore the reputation of an able instructor and up-to-date teacher in thought and methods. He impresses those with whom he comes in contact as an optimist, who never wavers in his confidence of the triumph of truth and righteousness over error.

As a writer he furnished a valuable contribution on *The Work of Women in the First Two Hundred Years of the Church of the Brethren*, published in the *Two Centuries of the Church of the Brethren*. In 1915 he finished *The History of the Church of the Brethren of Northeastern Ohio*, his home



District. This was done at spare moments during a period of four years. From 1910 he was on the staff of the *Teachers' Monthly* for several years, his writings appearing each month under the heading, *The Gist of the Lesson*. In his advancing years his services have grown in value in education and other church activities.

### **Ross D. Murphy, A. M.**

Ross D. Murphy was born September 6, 1882, in Cambria County, Pennsylvania. He received his early education in the public schools of Paint Township, Somerset County, Pa. He then attended Juniata College at Huntingdon, Pa., and was graduated from the Normal English Department and received his A. B. degree from that institution in 1912.

He united with the Church of the Brethren in 1900 in the Shade Creek Congregation, Somerset County, Pa. On Dec. 22, 1918, he was united in marriage to Sara Florence Fogelsanger at Shippensburg, Pa. He was elected to the ministry in 1905 in the Shade Creek Congregation, Pa., and ordained elder in 1921 in the Pipe Creek Congregation, at New Windsor, Md.

He taught public school eight years. As Sunday-school secretary, he served the District of Western Pennsylvania from 1907 to 1912; was pastor of Roaring Spring Congregation, Pa., one year, then served as traveling secretary for the General Mission Board of the Church of the Brethren from 1914 to 1916.

By the Western District of Pennsylvania he was sent as delegate to the World's Sunday School Convention at Zurich, Switzerland, in 1913. He was elected president of Blue Ridge College, New Windsor, Md., July 1, 1919, and served in that capacity three years.

He is at present (1923) taking a post-graduate course in the University of Pennsylvania and also assisting in that

institution in the department of psychology and serving the First Church of the Brethren in Philadelphia as pastor for the time being.

### **Elder James Monroe Neff**

James Monroe Neff was born near Roann, Ind., Feb. 10, 1862. At the age of fourteen he united with the Church of the Brethren. He was a diligent student, and after finishing the common-school course, he taught two terms of public school. In 1883 he entered Mount Morris College, Ill., from which he graduated in 1886 in the classical and the scientific courses in the academic department. He then taught two years in this college. In 1888 he was married to Miss Lydia Fahnestock, of Covington, Ohio. In 1889 he was called to the ministry at Covington. About this time he suffered with hemorrhage of the lungs. In 1892, on account of the failing health of his wife, he moved to Fruitdale, Ala. Here he was instrumental in locating a colony of Brethren and taking over Fruitdale College, under the auspices of Brethren. In 1896 his wife died. The following two years he spent in traveling and preaching while working for the Fruitdale school.

In 1898 he was married to Miss Florence Ennis, of Fruitdale, Ala. From this time on he spent his life mostly in evangelistic work. Receiving a call to come to Tennessee, he moved to that State in 1902, and after some time he moved to North Carolina and then to Missouri.

In 1905 he took charge of pastoral work in Kansas City, Kans. Though in delicate health, his work in that city was blessed and many souls were gathered into the kingdom.

Declining health compelled him to give up his pastoral work. Desiring to be useful and live as much as possible in the open air, he bought two ponies and equipped a missionary wagon, and with his family took a tour through Kansas, Oklahoma, Texas, and New Mexico, preaching to isolated members and small churches. He remained some time at

Lake Arthur, N. Mex., and then removed to Clovis, in that State, where he labored two years. He then went to Old Mexico and then to Springville, Calif., ever in search of health. In 1912 he made one more effort to recuperate by going to the warm, dry desert near El Centro, where he peacefully fell asleep.

Bro. Neff was a hard student all his lifetime and a frequent contributor to the *Gospel Messenger*. His writings, together with his biography, were published in book form by his widow.

### **Elder M. S. Newcomer**

Melchor Snively Newcomer was born Jan. 28, 1842, in Washington County, Md. He came to Ogle County, Ill., with his parents—Isaac and Elizabeth Newcomer—in the spring of 1852. He attended the country school and one winter term at the Mount Morris Seminary (now Mount Morris College), and also six weeks the following winter.

May 17, 1865, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Hammer. In the fall of 1866 they united with the Church of the Brethren. In 1869 he was elected to the ministry, and ordained in 1889.

In 1878, while S. Z. Sharp was in Northern Illinois soliciting money to build Ashland College, Ohio, M. S. Newcomer remarked to some parties that it would not be necessary to send students to Ashland to college, as a college could be had nearer. When asked where, he said, "At 'Old Sandstone' in Mount Morris." This remark soon spread, and in a short time he received a letter from Eld. J. H. Moore, then publishing *The Brethren at Work* at Lanark, Ill.; also from other Brethren, which led to an educational meeting being called at the Silver Creek Church, near Mount Morris. The arrangement for the meeting was made principally by J. H. Moore. Eld. J. W. Stein, from Southern Missouri, upon invitation, also was present and lent his influence. M. S. Newcomer stated that "Old Sandstone" could be bought for \$6,000. The meeting was well attended, but the educa-

tional project received little encouragement. M. S. Newcomer then stated that he would assume to pay one-half the purchase price if arrangements were made for the other half and given to J. W. Stein. Another meeting was called, shortly after, in the town hall in Mount Morris, and the citizens of the town were enthusiastic in their support of the project and appointed solicitors who obtained more than enough subscriptions for Eld. Stein's half interest in the college. When the time came for the payment of the subscriptions, the required sum was not quite raised, and M. S. Newcomer paid what was lacking.

March 21, 1878, he bought "Old Sandstone Seminary" and Seminary Square for \$6,000. For repairs and equipments \$7,000 additional was paid, and in the fall of 1879 the school was opened as a Brethren's school.

In September, 1879, M. S. Newcomer sold twenty shares of the college stock at \$100 per share to D. L. Miller, who became a director of the college and its business manager. When, however, J. W. Stein forsook the college, and D. L. Miller felt it his duty to assume the indebtedness against the *Brethren at Work*, which was about to collapse, and sold his interest in the college back to M. S. Newcomer, the latter had the entire financial responsibility resting upon him—a burden which he felt was more than he could bear. All the elders, save one, in the Northern District of Illinois, advised him to dispose of the college. He attempted to sell the college property for a wagon factory, but the citizens of Mount Morris made such a protest that he agreed to carry the heavy responsibility. To relieve M. S. Newcomer, S. Z. Sharp, D. L. Miller, and Joseph Amick formed a stock company, with a capitalization of thirty thousand dollars, in which company Newcomer still carried a large share. He continuously served the college as a director, and his wise counsels and financial aid were large factors in carrying the college through the critical period in the early part of its history. Had it

not been for M. S. Newcomer, in all probability, there would be no Mount Morris College today. He is justly entitled to the honor of being its founder as a college of the Brethren.

### **John S. Noffsinger, A. M.**

John S. Noffsinger, son of Amos and Fianna (Neidich) Noffsinger, was born near Dayton, Ohio, Dec. 21, 1886. His early life was spent on a farm and in the country school and church near his home. At the age of eleven years he united with the Church of the Brethren and took an active part in church activities. At the age of seventeen he was called to the ministry in his home church. After graduating from the country public school he attended the Township High School and then taught a rural school near home for two years. He next attended Bethany Bible School at Chicago, Ill., two years. In the fall of 1908 he entered Mount Morris College, Ill., where he remained as a student and instructor until the spring of 1910, when he was appointed by the United States Government as a teacher in the Philippine Islands. Here he remained two years as principal of a provincial high school. While in these islands all his spare time was occupied in establishing a Protestant mission in the town where he was located. This mission has since grown into a prosperous church.

Upon leaving the islands he returned home, and on his way visited all the mission stations of the Church of the Brethren; also visiting Egypt, Palestine, and Europe. In August, 1912, he was married to Florence M. Wieand, of Wooster, Ohio. The year following he spent at Mount Morris College, graduating in 1913 with the degree of A. B. He then became superintendent of the schools of Ashton, Ill., for two years. During the summer vacations he attended the University of Chicago, receiving the degree of A. M. in 1915. He was chosen president of Mount Morris College the same year, taking charge of that institution in September. He is

without doubt the youngest college president in the United States, having been elected to that office at the age of twenty-seven years, and at the age of twenty-nine was ordained to the eldership.

### **H. K. Ober, Pd. M., B. S.**

H. K. Ober, son of Michael R. and Susan B. Ober, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., Jan. 2, 1878. He attended the country school for ten years and then entered the State Normal School at Millersville, Pa., in the spring of 1895. He taught his first country school in 1896-7, and entered the normal school again and was graduated in 1898. In 1899 he was married to Miss Cora B. Hess. After graduating he taught country schools four years, when he was called to Elizabethtown College, Pa., as a member of the faculty. Having taken a course in Pennsylvania Business College, he took charge of the business department and also taught biology and pedagogy.

In 1904 he was elected to the ministry, and ordained in 1915. In 1907 he became treasurer and business manager of the college. In 1908 he received the degree of Bachelor of Pedagogy, and in 1910 that of Master of Pedagogy from the State Normal School which he had attended. In 1909 he was chosen Sunday-school secretary for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, and in 1911 was elected a member of the General Sunday School Board of the Church of the Brethren, and since 1914 he served as its chairman. The same year he was also elected a trustee of the orphanage work of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania. In 1918 he received the degree of Bachelor of Science from Franklin and Marshall College. He also studied in the University of Pennsylvania.

As an author he wrote the part pertaining to the teacher in Book I of *Teacher Training*, published by the General Sunday School Board of the Church of the Brethren, and

also the psychological phase in Book III. Having prepared himself as a surveyor and conveyancer, he served as city engineer for Elizabethtown for fourteen years. In the past ten years he has been much in demand as a speaker on public occasions, such as Sunday-school conventions, teachers' institutes, Bible institutes, farmers' institutes, commencement exercises, and the lecture platform.

After the resignation of D. C. Reber as president of Elizabethtown College, in 1918, H. K. Ober was elected as his successor, to take charge of this responsible position.

### **Elder James Quinter**

James Quinter, son of John and Mary Quinter, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 1, 1816. The family was supported by the father's daily labor. In 1824 father and son were employed in the iron works at Phoenixville. In 1829 the father died and James found a home in the pious family of Abel Fitzwater, to whose influence James attributed his early conversion, and was baptized in the Coventry Church. He took part at once in the prayer meeting and all Christian activities. He had a strong desire for an education, but his opportunities were small. He attended for a while a boarding-school and by diligent personal effort prepared himself to teach. In 1834 he began teaching a private school at Lumberville, and continued until 1841.

Shortly after his conversion he was impressed with a call to preach, and exercised freely when opportunity was offered. In 1838 he was elected to the ministry. In 1842 he accepted the pastorate of the Georges Creek Church, in Fayette County, Pa., and also gave a part of his labors to the Ten Mile Church, where his services were greatly blessed, when fifty-two persons were received into the church between June 14 and Oct. 18.

Sept. 17, 1850, he was married to Mary Ann Moser, and in 1856 he moved to Poland, Mahoning County, Ohio, to be-



come assistant to Editor Henry Kurtz, of the *Gospel Visitor*. Oct. 9, 1857, his wife died, and in 1861 he was married to Fanny Studebaker.

His early struggles for an education made him a strong advocate of a school owned and controlled by the Church of the Brethren. He used the columns of the *Visitor* to advocate such a school, and Oct. 14, 1861, he started an academy at New Vienna, Ohio, but continued his relation to the *Visitor*. Opposition to the school, and the unsettled condition of the country on account of the Civil War, caused him to close the school after the third year.

In 1866 he moved the publication of the *Visitor* to Covington, Ohio, and in 1869 moved it to Dayton. In 1873 he purchased from H. J. Kurtz his interest in the *Visitor*, and also purchased from H. R. Holsinger the *Christian Family Companion*. Uniting the two papers he called the new paper the *Primitive Christian* and published it at Meyersdale, Pa. In 1876 this paper was united with the *Pilgrim*, published at Huntingdon, Pa., where Bro. Quinter also moved.

In May, 1879, J. M. Zuck, principal of the Brethren's Normal College, died, and James Quinter was elected his successor, which office he held until his death.

Bro. Quinter made a thorough study of all the phases of Christian doctrine, and when the doctrine of the Church of the Brethren was assailed he felt it his duty to defend it. In 1856 he held a debate with a German Reformed minister, but the latter withdrew when the debate was half completed. In 1866 he defended trine immersion, feet-washing, and the salutation of the holy kiss, in a discussion with Eld. Wilkes, of the Disciple Church, in Macoupin County, Ill. In 1867 he debated with a Lutheran minister, Hugh Wells, who claimed Christian baptism may be performed by sprinkling or pouring, and in the same month held another discussion with P. S. Snyder, a Lutheran minister, of Carroll County, Ind., Bro. Quinter affirming that immersion is the mode of Christian baptism authorized and ap-

proved by the Bible. In October, 1867, he held a discussion with a Disciple minister, Rev. McConnell. In 1868 he held a discussion with another Disciple minister, Rev. J. C. Mitchell. In 1869 he held a discussion in Miami County, Ohio, with Eld. McKinney, of the Christian Church, on the subject of Free Masonry.

In 1867 he compiled a hymn book for the Church of the Brethren, and in 1886 published a book on *Trine Immersion*. He was a strong opponent of slavery and of the use of intoxicants.

He had collected a library of over 1,300 volumes, mainly religious books. In the preparation of his sermons he was careful and methodical. For many years he was clerk of the General Conference, and served on more committees than any other brother in the church. For a number of years he was treasurer of the General Mission Board. In May, 1888, at the General Conference held at North Manchester, Ind., while Bro. Quinter offered the closing prayer, after a sermon, his heart ceased to beat, and his spirit took its flight.

### **Daniel Conrad Reber, A. M., Pd. D.**

Daniel Conrad Reber was born near Bernville, Berks County, Pa., Feb. 20, 1872. He received his early education in the public schools and in the Bernville Grammar School, under competent teachers, who inspired him with a desire for a liberal education. In 1888 he attended the spring term of Juniata College, Pa., and in the fall of that year began to teach public school at the age of sixteen years. After teaching one term he returned to the college. In 1889 he united with the Church of the Brethren. He finished the normal course in 1891 and received the degree of M. E. in 1893. In 1892 he was called to the ministry. From 1891 to 1893 he was principal of the schools of New Enterprise, Pa. From 1891 to 1897, at this place, he held an eight weeks' Normal Institute each summer. From 1893 to 1897 he was student teacher at Juniata College,

Pa., finishing the classical course and receiving the degree of A. B. From 1897 to 1900 he was a member of the faculty of Juniata College. In 1900 he was married to Miss Anna Blanche Kauffman, and in the same year entered the School of Pedagogy of the New York University and received the degree of Pd. M.; in 1901 and in 1902, the degree of Pd. D.

From 1902 to 1910 he was professor and vice-president of Elizabethtown College, Pa.; from 1907 to 1910, the acting president of the college, and from 1910 to June, 1919, its president.

In 1914 he was ordained to the office of elder. In 1915 was published the *History of the Church of the Brethren of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania*, of which he was a joint author and editor. In 1916 he was appointed a member of the Educational Board of the Church of the Brethren.

He has been quite active in the church work of the District in which he lives, and the results of his labors are visible. Under his administration Elizabethtown College has grown steadily and prospered. He has the confidence of his patrons and the good will of the public. In 1918 he resigned his position as president of Elizabethtown College and accepted the chair of ancient languages in Manchester College, Ind.

### **William Ezra Roop, A. M.**

William Ezra Roop was born Aug. 4, 1864, on the banks of Meadow Branch, Md. After completing the public school course he attended the Western Maryland College and graduated with honor in the classical course in 1886. After successfully teaching in the public and graded schools of his State, while pursuing a post-graduate course in civil engineering in Yale University, and writing his thesis, he received from his Alma Mater the degree of A. M. in 1889. The year following he taught in Bridgewater College, Va. In June, 1890, he was married to Miss Annie C. Bucher, of Abbottstown, Pa. The next twelve years he was engaged in farming

and milling, but more actively as civil engineer and scrivener, and held the position of city engineer of Westminster for twenty years. Many of his vacations were spent in Bible institute instruction. He has served the Church of the Brethren successfully for twenty-five years. The Home Mission Board, of which he is a member, has employed him much in mission work and on important committees.

With D. L. Miller and J. H. Moore he visited the mission fields of the Church of the Brethren in Europe and Asia; also visited the Holy Land, Egypt, and Italy in 1899. The same year he was elected president of Blue Ridge College, Md. He traveled and lectured much in the interest of the institution, at his own expense, devoting three years to its organization and direction, until it was firmly established. Returning to church work in the capacity of evangelist, pastor and elder, he has devoted himself to his task with energy ever since.

In 1916 he served his District as member of Standing Committee of General Conference, and for several years has served his District as Missionary Educational Secretary. Besides having charge of a number of missionary churches, he was elected in 1917 as special preacher to the students of Western Maryland College. The several State Districts of Maryland have appointed a committee, of which he is chairman, to collect data for their history.

In 1918, in the organization effected, in the Districts east of the Ohio River, by authority of the Special General Conference, held at Goshen, Ind., he was chosen a member of a committee for said Districts and as pastor to visit the young Brethren drafted into the military camps.

### **Elder John G. Royer**

John Grove Royer, son of Jacob and Susanna (Myers) Royer, was born near Millmont, Union County, Pa., April 22, 1838. His ancestors were French Huguenots, who settled in Lancaster County, Pa., about the year 1718. His early educa-

tion was received in the common district school. On account of feeble health in early life, his attention was turned to books, and at the age of sixteen he taught his first district school. Realizing the need of a better education, he attended an academy at Mifflinburg and later Union Seminary, a Methodist institution at New Berlin, Pa., but a large part of his preparation for his educational career was obtained through private study.

In 1855, at the age of seventeen, he united with the Church of the Brethren. In December, 1861, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Reiff, of Union County, Pa. This union was blessed with seven daughters and one son—Galen B. Royer, for many years the secretary of the General Mission Board of the Church of the Brethren. In 1862 Prof. Royer was elected to the office of deacon.

In 1863 he moved to Darke County, Ohio, and engaged in farming until 1871, when he removed to White County, Ind., and again engaged in teaching. Here, in 1872, he was elected to the ministry and in 1881 was ordained to the eldership. In 1876 he became superintendent of the schools of Monticello, Ind., until May, 1883, when he was employed as an instructor in Mount Morris College, Ill. In 1884 he leased the college from the trustees and presided over that school for twenty years, until 1904, when he had completed the cycle of fifty years of teaching.

After he quit teaching he was actively engaged in evangelistic work and in holding Bible institutes. For a number of years he was an active member of the editorial staff of the *Gospel Messenger* and afterward a frequent contributor to its columns. He was the author of a book entitled *The Sick, the Dying and the Dead*.

He was often engaged in committee work for the church, and four times represented his District on the Standing Committee of the General Conference of the Church of the Brethren, each time acting as its clerk.

His most important work, however, was in connection with

Mount Morris College when that institution had no endowment and all the teachers had to make great sacrifices and teach for small salaries. Prof. Royer's share was as low as four hundred dollars per year. Many ministers who have gone out from this college date their career as ministers to the inspiration received from Prof. Royer while they were at school. He continued his active life in the evangelistic field to the last, when the Master said "It is enough, come up higher." After a brief illness, he closed his life Jan. 25, 1917.

**S. Z. Sharp, M. E., A. M., LL. D.**

Solomon Z. Sharp was born at Airy Dale, Huntingdon County, Pa., Dec. 21, 1835. His public school attendance was limited to twenty-one months, but at twelve years of age he decided to become a teacher and, unaided, he studied, beside the common branches, Latin, Greek, some of the sciences, and higher mathematics. At twenty he became a teacher. In 1860 he was graduated from the State Normal School at Millersville, Pa., receiving the degree of B. E. and later of M. E. He bought, and on April 1, 1861, took charge of Kishacoquillas Seminary, in Mifflin County, Pa., and here taught the first high school presided over by a member of the Church of the Brethren. In 1862 he was married to Miss Salome Zook, and soon after was elected to the ministry, having united with the Church of the Brethren in 1861. During the five years he had charge of Kishacoquillas Seminary, he had as one of his assistants a Presbyterian minister and former instructor in Princeton University, under whom he continued his studies in the ancient languages, and also took the correspondence course of "The Boston School of the Bible." In 1866 he sold the seminary and taught one year in the State Normal School while he studied for his A. M. degree, which was conferred upon him by Jefferson College (now Washington and Jefferson).

Next he took charge of New Providence Normal School at Maryville, Tenn., which he conducted for seven years. At

once on arriving in Tennessee he began preaching in the country schoolhouses, and soon had an organized church a hundred miles from the nearest Church of the Brethren. He also furnished all the money for a meetinghouse, 40 by 44 feet in dimensions. In 1868 he was ordained to the eldership and took charge of the Oakland Church, Tenn.

Finding this part of Tennessee rich in rare species of land and fresh water shells, he took a course of instruction by correspondence in conchology from the University of Cincinnati, Ohio, and became collector of conchological specimens for the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.

At the close of his lease of New Providence Normal School he accepted a professorship in Maryville College, Tenn. He now made the study of geology a specialty under Prof. Trousdale, of Vanderbilt University, and State geologist. He also attended the Harvard University Summer School of Geology and made surveys in Kentucky, Tennessee, and North Carolina, and at the recommendation of Prof. Shaler, of Harvard, was elected a member of "The American Association for the Advancement of Science."

In 1878 he was called by members of the Church of the Brethren in the Northeastern District of Ohio to establish a college in that District, which was located at Ashland. He spent one year traveling through the Middle West, collecting funds for the college. In his travels he saw the great need of Sunday-school literature for our church, which as yet had none. March 26, 1879, he issued the first number of a paper called *Our Sunday School*, containing a set of lessons for primary classes in Sunday-school and one for advanced classes. This was the beginning of our present extensive Sunday-school literature.

In September, 1879, as president of Ashland College, Ohio, he began the first session with sixty students present the first day, and closed the term with one hundred and two. Next term began with one hundred and eighty-seven students enrolled. This was at the time when the Progressives separated



from the Conservative body of the Church of the Brethren. The Progressives took the college. Prof. Sharp resigned and accepted a professorship in Mount Morris College, Ill. He was the only member of the faculty belonging to the Church of the Brethren, and the work usually devolving on the president of a college fell on him. He took advantage of his summer vacations to study elocution and oratory in Chicago, and later the French language. Soon after coming to Mount Morris he started and edited for several years the *Sunday School Quarterly* for the Brethren Publishing House.

In 1883 he obtained from the committee of arrangements the privilege of holding an educational meeting in connection with the General Conference held near Lawrence, Kans. He was elected moderator, which office he filled for several successive meetings. This meeting was the beginning of our educational meetings held at our General Conferences.

In 1886 Prof. Sharp bought some property at Herington, Kans., and Mr. Herington, the founder of the city, offered to donate thirty thousand dollars if Prof. Sharp would start a college at Herington. This offer he published extensively, causing other cities to present similar inducements. In 1887 a large educational meeting was held at Ottawa, Kans., in connection with our General Conference. At this meeting it was unanimously decided to appoint a committee to locate a college in this State. Bro. Sharp, as chairman of this meeting, appointed on this committee a brother from each location asking for the college. Bro. Sharp was then chosen as an advisory member of the committee and its chairman. The college was located at McPherson. In writing the charter of the college, Prof. Sharp provided for an advisory board of three elders, to form a connecting link between the school and the church. This was the beginning of our Educational Board of the Church of the Brethren.

At this time, in consideration of the work done for higher education in the Church of the Brethren, and for his literary

attainments, Mount Morris College conferred on Prof. Sharp the degree of Doctor of Laws. Resigning his position in Mount Morris College, and accepting the presidency of McPherson College, he opened the first session Sept. 5, 1888, with sixty students enrolled the first day, and closed the session with two hundred and one students enrolled. He made a specialty of training teachers, and obtained from the State Board of Education recognition of the college and State certificates for the normal graduates of the college. He was elected a member of the State Historical Society and of the Kansas Academy of Science. In 1894 he was elected State geologist, and served till he left the State.

In 1897 he was called by members of the Church of the Brethren in Northern Missouri to take charge of Plattsburg College, in that State. After conducting this college three years as its president, and graduating two classes, he resigned on account of dissensions among the members of the church controlling the school. He located at Fruita, Colo., where he found a few members, and succeeded in building up a flourishing church, receiving more than a hundred members by baptism. He served the church thirteen years as elder and then took charge of a mission church in the city of Grand Junction. In 1915 he was elected trustee of McPherson College, and delivered the address on the occasion of securing the \$200,000 endowment fund. He represented his District five times on the Standing Committee of the General Conference, and presented the name by which the church is now known. He furnished the *Educational History of the Church of the Brethren* for its *Bicentennial History*. Since 1863 he has been a regular contributor to the periodicals of the Church of the Brethren.

### **Levi S. Shively, A. M., Ph. D.**

Levi S. Shively, son of John J. and Leah (Blickenstaff) Shively, a grandson of "Uncle John Metzger," was born near Cerro Gordo, Ill., Oct. 10, 1884, educated in the schools of

Cerro Gordo and graduated from its high school in 1900. The same year he entered Mount Morris College, where he finished the commercial, the shorthand and the academic courses, and also took part of the college course in 1904.

Aug. 26, 1906, he was married to Miss Emma Gertrude Whisler of Sterling, Ill.

In 1906 he entered Michigan University, from which he graduated in 1908 with the degree of A. B.

In 1908 he returned to Mount Morris and taught mathematics and physics until 1915. In the summer of 1915 he entered the University of Chicago, where he remained continuously until the fall of 1917. He received the degree of A. M. in 1916 and the degree of Ph. D. (*magna cum laude*) in 1917. He returned in 1917 to Mount Morris College as professor of mathematics, became acting president of the institution during the year 1918-9 and was elected president for the year 1919-20.

He is a member of the Mathematics Association of America and of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

He was elected to the ministry in 1905 and ordained in 1918.

### **Elder J. W. Stein**

Eld. John W. Stein, living in Southwest Missouri, was a well-educated minister in the Southern Baptist Church, and highly esteemed by his people. By some means he was attracted to the doctrines as held by the Church of the Brethren, and entered into a lengthy discussion of them with Eld. Benjamin Moomaw, of Botetourt, Va. Every phase of the doctrine of the Brethren was thoroughly discussed and Eld. Stein was convinced that the Brethren were nearer right than the Baptists, and offered to join the Brethren Church. His apparent candor and honesty made a favorable impression on the leading elders of the Church of the Brethren, and after being received into this church he was soon installed as an elder.

He traveled extensively among the churches of the Brethren, preaching, and, like Paul, defending the new doctrine he had embraced. This brought him in conflict with an elder in the Disciple Church, who challenged him for a debate, which Stein accepted. This debate was published in book form and extensively circulated, and by many of the leading members of the Church of the Brethren was pronounced the ablest defense of their doctrine ever published.

In his preaching tour he came in contact with Eld. M. S. Newcomer, who selected Stein as the first president of Mount Morris College, Ill. In his capacity as president of a college he was a decided success. The members of the faculty loved him as a brother, and the students revered him as a father. He served the college but two terms, and then sold his interest in it, giving as an excuse that he needed rest and intended to take a trip to Europe and Palestine. When he left, no trace could be found of him for several years. Then the report came that he was herding cattle in northern California, and later that he had taken a homestead in British Columbia. Here several of his former students visited him and here he died.

### **Albert C. Wieand, A. M., D. D.**

Albert Cassel Wieand, A. M., D. D., was born Jan. 17, 1871, near Wadsworth, Medina County, Ohio. In 1874 his parents moved near Smithville, Wayne County, where Albert worked on a farm until his health failed at the age of fifteen years. In 1884 he united with the Church of the Brethren. From 1886 to 1888 he attended the Normal School at Smithville, and in the summer of 1887 took a business course. In the summer of 1888 he taught a country school, and in the fall entered Juniata College, Pa., pursuing the normal English course and paying his way teaching penmanship, shorthand, and English. In 1891-2 he taught in the Methodist Academy at Smithville. From 1892 to 1895 he attended McPherson Col-

lege, Kans., paying his way by acting as tutor and graduating with the degree of A. B. and M. S. D. Here he was elected to the ministry in 1893 and ordained in 1898. From 1895 to 1898 he was professor of English, expression and pedagogy in McPherson College, of which he was elected a trustee. During the summer vacations he taught in the county teachers' institutes in McPherson and Rice Counties, Kans. In 1898-9 he attended the Columbia College of Expression in Chicago, graduating in the teachers' course.

In the summer of 1899 he attended the Divinity School of the University of Chicago. In 1899 and 1900 he pursued post-graduate studies at McPherson College, taking Hebrew and Bible work while teaching Greek, and received the degree of A. M. In 1900 and 1901 he was found again in the Divinity School of the University of Chicago.

During the fall and winter of 1901-2 he, in company with E. B. Hoff, took a tour through Palestine, Egypt, and Europe. In 1903 he attended the University of Jena, Germany, studying pedagogy. From 1903 to 1905—two full years—he taught in Dr. White's Bible Teachers' Training School in New York, attending also the Columbia University and receiving a full year's credit, lacking only the writing of a thesis to receive the degree of Ph. D.

In 1905, from March until August, he took his second trip to Europe, investigating religious instruction for children in the principal nations in Europe. One semester was devoted to the study of pedagogy and philosophy in the University of Leipzig, Germany. This was while he was connected with Dr. White's Bible Teachers' Training School in New York.

Oct. 3, 1905, A. C. Wieand, in connection with E. B. Hoff, started Bethany Bible School in Chicago, Ill., and ever since then he has been the president of that institution, directing its growth and development. In 1909 he was married to Miss Catharine Broadwater, of Preston, Minn.

As an author he wrote *The Higher Spiritual Life of the*

*Church*, published in *Two Centuries of the Church of the Brethren* in 1908; *An Analytic Diagram and Outline of the Life of Christ*, in 1914; *Foundation Truths or Bible Lessons for the Sunday School and the Home*. This work, covering such an immense scope, required a stupendous amount of study and research, besides the burden of illustrating and financing. From his pen there is now ready for the printer a manuscript on *The Bible Teacher's Program*, or *How to Study and Teach the Bible*. At this time he has nearly ready a new *Harmony of the Gospels*. Since 1909 he has conducted a correspondence course on Matthew that has met with the highest praise from a number of our best Bible students.

He represented his District as a member of the Standing Committee of the General Conference of the Church of the Brethren in the years 1903, 1908, 1916, and 1918.

### **Elder W. M. Wine**

William M. Wine was born in Rockingham County, Va., in 1861. After preliminary training in the public schools, and teaching several years, in 1883 he entered Bridgewater College, Va., where he also taught from 1888 to 1890. In 1890 he was elected president of Maryland Collegiate Institute (now Blue Ridge College). Under his able administration this institution grew rapidly and was quite successful, until it had to be removed to New Windsor on account of the intolerable conditions produced by a cement factory located near by. When this school was removed from Union Bridge to New Windsor, in 1913, Prof. Wine went to Woodside, Del., and engaged in fruit growing. In 1894 he was elected to the ministry. He has charge of both the Green Hill and Denton Churches in Maryland.

### **Otho Winger, A. M., Ph. D.**

Otho Winger, son of John M. and Mary A. Winger, was

born near Marion, Ind., Oct. 23, 1877. At the age of ten years he united with the Church of the Brethren. At seventeen he began to teach in the public schools. In 1897 he was elected to the ministry. He entered Manchester College, Ind., in 1898 and continued his studies there until 1902. In July of that year he was married to Miss Ida Miller. The same year he entered the Indiana State University, from which he graduated in 1905, receiving the degree of A. B. In 1907 the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him. He served as superintendent of schools in Sweetser and in Hope from 1903 until 1907.

In 1907 he became instructor of philosophy and history in Manchester College. In 1909 he published the *Life of Elder R. H. Miller*. In 1910 he was ordained to the eldership and the North Manchester Church was placed into his care. Over this church he presided two years. During the term of 1910-11 he served as vice-president of Manchester College, and in 1911 he was elected president of that institution, which position he has since held. Under his able administration the college has prospered greatly in every way. He represented his District a number of times on the Standing Committee of General Conference of the Church of the Brethren, acting as clerk and moderator. He served four years on the Educational Board of the Church of the Brethren, and then was elected vice-president of its General Mission Board. In 1917 he published a complete history of *The Church of the Brethren in the State of Indiana*, and *History of the Doctrines of the Church of the Brethren* in 1919. He is a frequent contributor to the *Gospel Messenger* and is much in demand for lectures on important occasions.

### **John B. Wrightsman, M. D.**

John B. Wrightsman was born in Pulaski County, Va., Oct. 12, 1856. He began teaching at the age of seventeen. In 1876 he entered the Brethren's Normal College at Huntingdon,



Pa., where he spent two years. In 1882 he founded the Mountain Normal School at Hylton, Va., of which he was principal for several years. Finding the opposition and the obstacles too great, he resigned and went to Bridgewater, Va., in 1886, and taught natural sciences until 1888. During part of the session of 1886-7 he was principal of this institution.

After leaving Bridgewater he went to the National Normal University, Ohio, where he was both teacher and student. Next he taught several years in Kentucky. Later he studied medicine and began to practice this profession at Mancos, Colo.

### **E. S. Young, B. D., D. D.**

Emanuel Sprankle Young, son of Simon and Catharine Young, was born Nov. 14, 1854, in Stark County, Ohio. His early education was obtained at Bridgeport, Mt. Zion Academy, Mt. Union College, and Ashland College, Ohio. In 1880 he entered Mount Morris College, Ill., and soon after united with the Church of the Brethren. He was graduated from Mount Morris College, and then entered Lexington University, Ky., where he took a course in Bible study.

In 1885 he returned to Mount Morris College as an instructor, and started a Bible department, the first one introduced in any of the Brethren's colleges, and remained at its head for ten years.

Aug. 30, 1885, he was married to Miss Susie Royer, daughter of Prof. J. G. Royer, and in 1886 he was elected to the ministry. During the time he and Prof. Royer had a lease of Mount Morris College the College Hall was built in 1890 and the Ladies' Dormitory in 1893. In 1887 he began the study of Hebrew at Chautauqua, N. Y. In 1889 he held the first Bible Institute at Mount Morris College, the first one held in any of the Brethren's colleges. In 1891, at Lincoln, Nebr., he held the first one in connection with our Annual Conference; in 1892, at Virden, Ill., the first one in a local congregation, and in 1893, at Nappanee, Ind., the first one in connection with a

District Conference. Having received a leave of absence from Mount Morris College he spent three years at the Theological Seminary at Morgan Park, Ill., at Yale University, and at Chicago University, and received the degree of B. D. from the last-named institution.

While holding a Bible institute at North Manchester, Ind., in 1893, and learning of the large number of Brethren's children in that State attending schools of other denominations, he obtained a vision of a college conducted by Brethren in Indiana. In 1895 he became president of Manchester College. The same year a building was erected for a Bible school which he conducted in connection with the college. Two hundred and seven students were enrolled the first year, of whom one hundred and twenty-four were in the Bible department. Many ten days' Bible institutes were conducted in the local churches, with a total enrollment of over a thousand students. The call for these local institutes in the churches and State Districts, and the demand for more thorough, systematic Bible study, resulted in the organization of a Bible Correspondence School.

After four years of hard labor and much personal self-sacrifice, he resigned his position at North Manchester and removed to Elgin, Ill., where he conducted his correspondence and wrote books adapted to Bible study by correspondence.

In 1902 he obtained an option on a tract of land at Canton, Ohio. This was laid off in lots, which were sold and the money used in the erection of a large and well-equipped brick building for a Bible school and such other courses of study as would make the study of the Bible and Biblical literature most effective. School was opened in September, 1904. The attendance and interest were excellent, but at the end of three years failing health compelled the president to give up the school, but his Correspondence School continued and is conducted at this writing at Elgin, Ill., and Claremont, Calif. He is the author of *The Life of Christ*, a comprehensive Bible

*Geography, The Bible Outline, The Old Testament History, The New Testament History, The Bible Student, and The Acts of the Apostles.* He was ordained in 1904, and in 1916 received the degree of D. D. from Manchester College, Ind.

**Walter B. Yount, A. M., Ph. D.**

W. B. Yount was born in Augusta County, Va. During nearly all of his early life he was a student. He is a graduate of the Brethren's Normal College, now Juniata College, Pa. He was a student of the University of Virginia for six years, and a student in Bible studies under Drs. Harper and Price in the University of Chicago, and a special student of elocution under Dr. Clark of the same institution. He has been a minister of the Church of the Brethren for a number of years, and through his ministerial and educational work he is well known, not only in his native State, but throughout the entire range of his church.

In 1892 he was elected president of Bridgewater College, Va., at the most critical period in the history of that school. The main college building was destroyed by fire and grave charges had been preferred against his predecessor, which divided the friends of the college. One member of the faculty resigned and started Daleville College, Va., which drew away a number of the friends of Bridgewater. A debt was hanging over the college, which threatened to put it out of existence. Under these trying circumstances Prof. Yount took charge of Bridgewater College. By his genius, energy, and self-sacrifice the debt on the college was lifted, confidence in the administration of the college was restored, and patronage increased. Founder's Hall, the ladies' dormitory and the gymnasium were built. In 1909 he resigned his position, which he so efficiently filled for eighteen years.











